

1 **Response to Reviewer 1**

2 Fuzzi et al. reviews impacts of particulate matter on climate, air quality and public health. This  
3 paper is a comprehensive review written by 21 experts in the field and it is a great contribution to  
4 the community. I would be very happy to recommend publication in ACP. I do not have much to  
5 criticize, but I found some sections carry only a few references (there are several paragraphs even  
6 without references). Moreover, some sections contain many of old references published before 2010  
7 and only a few of recent papers, and thus, I feel some sections are not fully up-to-date. The authors  
8 may check very recent papers and see whether there are any of important aspects discussed  
9 particularly in the past few years. I have some specific comments that the authors should consider  
10 as below. Obviously I am not an expert for all the topics discussed in this paper, and I hope the  
11 other referee can point out aspects that I did not cover.

12 **We thank the reviewer for the appreciation of our work and also for the criticisms which we**  
13 **address specifically below.**

14 Abstract: I found that the current abstract is kept rather general and does not fully represents what  
15 are all reviewed. I would suggest extending abstract; please try to make it clear and specify key  
16 features of lessons learned and future needs.

17 **As the Reviewer noted, the present review is rather comprehensive and to put all points and**  
18 **conclusions of the paper in the abstract is impossible. Nevertheless, we believe that the**  
19 **current abstract provides a good summary of the paper content. The need of an integrated**  
20 **approach to air quality and climate has been highlighted in the revised abstract**

21 P530, L10: There are some recent works regarding chemical transformation of allergenic proteins  
22 that I would suggest including here: Gruijthuijzen, et al. Int. Arch. Allergy Immunol. 2006, 141,  
23 265; Shiraiwa et al. Nature Chem. 2011, 3, 291; Reinmuth-Selzle, K J. Proteome Res. 2014, 13,  
24 1570.

25 **References added.**

26 P534, L6: I would suggest including Crouse et al. 2013 (J. Phys. Chem. Lett. 2013, 4, 3513),  
27 which proposed autoxidation, a key reaction for ELVOC formation.

28 **Reference added.**

29 P534, L20: Amazon, particularly in rainy season, is also close to pristine conditions. I would  
30 suggest including description of some measurement results conducted in Amazon. The importance  
31 of preindustrial aerosols can be also emphasized in this section (e.g., Carslaw et al., Nature, 2013).

32 **The paragraph has been modified to take this suggestion into account. The reference Carslaw**  
33 **et al., 2013 has been added.**

34 P540: HOA may not be fully equivalent to POA. HOA connects to chemical composition, whereas  
35 POA refers to an emission process. For example, dimers have low oxidation state and may be  
36 categorized as HOA, but dimers are certainly generated in secondary processes. It is often assumed  
37 in the AMS-PMF community that HOA corresponds to POA and OOA to SOA, but I would say this  
38 is still not fully elucidated. Please include some discussion or at least mention this issue.

39 **We agree with the reviewer. The equivalence between HOA and POA is merely empirical and**  
40 **relies on the fact that PMF-derived HOA factors typically exhibit time trends that correlate**  
41 **well with trends in CO or black carbon and other tracers of fossil fuel combustion. Most**  
42 **studies on HOA were based in fact on data from polluted environments. By contrast, at**  
43 **background stations where SOA - including dimers - can dominate OM composition, PMF**  
44 **often fails to extract HOA. Even in countries where biogenic SOA are known to form in high**  
45 **quantities, like Finland, HOA could be extracted from AMS records only at urban**  
46 **background sites (Timonen et al., J. Aerosol Sci. 2013). In conclusion, even if both primary**

1 **and secondary species with low oxygen content can fit the spectral profile of HOA, most**  
2 **published studies reporting HOA concentrations refer to environments where POA were**  
3 **likely the most important contributors. We have modified the text clarifying this point better.**

4 P545, L13: Please spell out PN (particle number?).

5 **Done.**

6 P558, L13: This paragraph carries no references. There are many works done and please include  
7 several of those here.

8 **References added.**

9 P560, L26: For importance of particle-phase pathways for formation of low volatility compounds,  
10 please include some more recent references on dimer (e.g., Ziemann & Atkinson, Chem. Soc. Rev.  
11 2012, 41, 6582; Shiraiwa et al. PNAS 2013, 110, 11746.) and organic salt formation (e.g., Yli-Juuti,  
12 T. Atmos. Chem. Phys. 2013, 13, 12507.).

13 **References added.**

14 P562, L14: Why suddenly health effects here? You could omit this sentence, or you need to add  
15 more descriptions of health effects.

16 **Sentence omitted.**

17 Figure 12: This figure is not easy to understand. What is y-axis? Does it imply only dust, sea salt  
18 and PBAP undergo coagulation and removed via deposition? Coagulation should be relevant for  
19 ultrafine particles. This figure should be revised for easier understanding and better presentation.

20 **The figure and the relative caption have been modified for easier understanding.**

21 P563, L10: For vapor wall loss, please also include Matsunaga & Ziemann (Aerosol Sci. Technol.,  
22 44, 881, 2010) and Loza et al. (Environ. Sci. Technol., 44, 5074, 2010). Particle wall loss is also an  
23 important issue for deriving SOA yields in chamber experiments. Please include a sentence with  
24 proper references.

25 **We have rephrased this sentence and added the two suggested references.**

26 P563, L15: This whole paragraph is again without any references. Please include any appropriate  
27 particularly for values for O:C ratio.

28 **References concerning O:C ratio have been added.**

29 P565: Recently it has been found that organic aerosols can adopt an amorphous semisolid state  
30 depending on temperature and relative humidity (e.g., Virtanen et al., Nature, 2010; Koop et al.,  
31 PCCP, 2011). It challenges traditional view of gas-particle interactions including gas uptake,  
32 chemical aging, SOA formation, aging and partitioning and CCN/IN activation. This is a hot topic  
33 in the aerosol chemistry community and many studies have been conducted in the past few years. I  
34 would suggest including more discussion on this aspect.

35 **We agree with the reviewer. Two new paragraphs have been added to discuss this subject.**

36 P566, L7: For organosulfate, I suggest including Iinuma, Y, Environ. Sci. Technol. 2007, 41, 6678.

37 **Reference added.**

38 P566: Dry deposition of particulate matter is reviewed extensively. Wet deposition is also as  
39 important or even more important as dry deposition for certain conditions. I would suggest that wet  
40 deposition of particulate matter should be also reviewed.

41 **The reviewer is correct, it is an omission. Our wish was to bring the process understanding of**  
42 **dry deposition of particulate matter up to date. This seemed important as there were**  
43 **important disagreements in the literature a decade or so ago, and these have been largely (but**

1 **not entirely) resolved. We had not intended a similar exercise for wet deposition, in part**  
2 **because there has been much less mechanistic work on wet scavenging processes. However, it**  
3 **is an omission and we have added a short section of text to rectify this omission with**  
4 **additional references. A more extensive review of wet deposition would add much more to the**  
5 **length than the value of the paper. It is notable that the interest in phoretic processes and**  
6 **within and below cloud scavenging, mainly from the days of radioactive fallout, has not really**  
7 **advanced much.**

8 Section 2.4: This big section cites only a few papers published after 2010. Are there not much  
9 progress made in this field after 2011?

10 **There are relatively few papers on the process understanding after 2010, though we do cite**  
11 **one in 2011 and one in 2012. Most of the recent papers on fluxes are focussed in urban areas**  
12 **and are on emission, not deposition.**

13 P571, L12: Lelieveld, J et al. (Atmos. Chem. Phys. 2013, 13, 7023) and Giannadaki et al. (Atmos.  
14 Chem. Phys., 14, 957, 2014) could be included here for estimation of premature mortality due to air  
15 pollution and dust, respectively.

16 **References added.**

17 P578, L20: Naphthalene SOA exhibits redox activity (McWhinney et al., Atmos. Chem. Phys., 13,  
18 9731, 2013). You could also check some other studies using DTT assay to examine oxidative  
19 potential of PM.

20 **Two references have been added.**

21 P581, L12: In addition to formation mechanisms, formation kinetics would be also necessary.

22 **Change made as suggested.**

23 P583: I would suggest mentioning about hazardous air pollutants (HAPs) and toxic air contaminants  
24 (TACs) (e.g., Finlayson-Pitts and Pitts, Chemistry of the upper and lower atmosphere, Academic  
25 Press, 2000).

26 **We were dealing in this paragraph only with pollutants which are regulated directly in EU**  
27 **legislation and there are many HAPs and TACs which are not. In any case, we have changed**  
28 **the sentence to include also these species as suggested by the reviewer.**

29 P584, L24: You need several references here. Otherwise you cannot write “these studies”.

30 **References added.**

31 Figure 28: Is it known why there are peaks for both nitrate and sulfate around 2003?

32 **Sulphate and nitrate peaks in 2003, arise from the prolonged period of very high**  
33 **temperatures and intense photochemical activity in Europe in that year.**

34 P597, L12: Recent studies have shown that glassy SOA can nucleate ice. It is worth mentioning this  
35 aspect (e.g., Wang et al., J. Geophys. Res. 117, D16209, 2012; Schill et al., Environ. Sci. Technol.,  
36 48, 1675, 2014; Berkemeier et al. Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 12513, 2014).

37 **Short sentence and references added.**

38 P602, L8: Please include reference here.

39 **See next comment.**

40 P602, L9: Jacobson, 2001 is not a lab study. Please include lab works here (ex. Schnaiter et al.,  
41 JGR, 2005; Zhang et al., PNAS, 2008).

42 **We have rephrased the paragraph and corrected the references.**

1 P602-603: Refractive index of BC is still uncertain and that of BrC are highly uncertain, which  
2 directly affect the assessment of their radiative forcing. This may be worth mentioning.

3 **The reviewer is correct. In fact, the literature provides fairly diverse refractive index values**  
4 **for (uncoated) BC. We have added this point to the discussion. Furthermore, the refractive**  
5 **index of BrC is even more uncertain. Very recently, Moise et al. (Chem. Rev. 2015) presented**  
6 **a comprehensive compilation of laboratory and field data of light absorbing organic particle**  
7 **optical properties. We have added a reference to this review.**

8 P616: Would it be possible that ocean acidification affects biological activity in the sea surface  
9 microlayer that eventually affects emission of sea spray aerosols and biogenic precursors?

10 **We are not aware of any studies of ocean acidification and aerosol emissions, therefore we**  
11 **don't want to speculate in the present review.**

12

1 **Response to Reviewer 2**

2 The MS is well written and very wide. It is important step forward in aerosol – climate – air quality  
3 interactions. However, there are minor items, which will improve the quality of the paper further.

4 **We thank the reviewer for the appreciation of our work and also for the criticisms which we**  
5 **address specifically below.**

6 Generally: It would be important to discuss more on continental feedback loop corresponding to  
7 marine CLAW hypothesis (Kulmala et al., 2004).

8 **The issue is certainly mentioned in the paper and, in our opinion, given the current structure**  
9 **of the paper, it is not justified to add further discussion.**

10 Page 551: There are newer references on mass composition measured by AMSs than mentioned  
11 there.

12 **New references have been added to the source apportionment section, especially to mention**  
13 **the ensemble-based techniques used to apportion PM2.5 and PM10. On the other hand,**  
14 **source apportionment studies based on AMS measurements are already extensively treated in**  
15 **the manuscript and the authors do not feel the need to increase the number of references in**  
16 **this section.**

17 Page 554: Wrong reference – instead of Kulmala et al (2012) should be Kulmala et al. (2011), both  
18 given in reference list.

19 **Reference corrected.**

20 When discussing on NPF, the most recent overview paper, should be mentioned. (Kulmala et al.,  
21 2014)

22 **Reference added.**

23 Page 560: Actually ELVOC were already predicted by Kulmala et al. (1998)

24 **Reference added.**

25 Page 570: Dry and wet deposition measurements performed at Boreal forests are mainly missing  
26 (see e.g. Laakso et al. 2003)

27 **The reviewer is correct, but this interesting paper does not really tell us much about the**  
28 **exchange processes and contributes little to the mass flux, so it would be a rather contrived**  
29 **argument to include it. There are other papers in this general area, which we do not refer to**  
30 **as the section has been structured to work through what we know and explain advances in**  
31 **understanding. Unless additional papers helped advance knowledge, they were not included.**

32 Page 704: The scoring system is unclear. It seems in table caption that 3 is maximum, still the  
33 average score is over 3.

34 **Table and caption have been modified to take this comment into consideration.**

35

36

## Particulate matter, air quality and climate: lessons learned and future needs

S. Fuzzi<sup>1</sup>, U. Baltensperger<sup>2</sup>, K. Carslaw<sup>3</sup>, S. Decesari<sup>1</sup>, H. Denier van der Gon<sup>4</sup>, M.C. Facchini<sup>1</sup>, D. Fowler<sup>5</sup>, I. Koren<sup>6</sup>, B. Langford<sup>5</sup>, U. Lohmann<sup>7</sup>, E. Nemitz<sup>5</sup>, S. Pandis<sup>8</sup>, I. Riipinen<sup>9</sup>, Y. Rudich<sup>6</sup>, M. Schaap<sup>4</sup>, J. G. Slowik<sup>2</sup>, D.V. Spracklen<sup>3</sup>, E. Vignati<sup>10</sup>, M. Wild<sup>7</sup>, M. Williams<sup>11</sup>, S. Gilardoni<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Istituto di Scienze dell'Atmosfera e del Clima, Consiglio Nazionale delle Ricerche, Bologna, Italy

<sup>2</sup> Laboratory of Atmospheric Chemistry, Paul Scherrer Institute, Villigen, Switzerland

<sup>3</sup> Institute for Climate and Atmospheric Science, School of Earth and Environment, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK

<sup>4</sup> TNO, Department of Climate, Air and Sustainability, Utrecht, The Netherlands

<sup>5</sup> Centre for Ecology and Hydrology, Edinburgh, UK

<sup>6</sup> Department of Earth and Planetary Sciences, Weizmann Institute of Science, Rehovot, Israel

<sup>7</sup> ETH, Institute for Atmospheric and Climate Science, Zurich, Switzerland

<sup>8</sup> Department of Chemical Engineering, University of Patras, Patras, Greece

<sup>9</sup> Department of Applied Environmental Science, Stockholm University, Stockholm, Sweden

<sup>10</sup> European Commission, Joint Research Center, Institute for Environment and Sustainability, Ispra, Italy

<sup>11</sup> Environmental Research Group, King's College London, London, UK

1	Summary	
2	<b>ABSTRACT</b> .....	<b>3</b>
3	<b>1. INTRODUCTION</b> .....	<b>4</b>
4	<b>2. PARTICULATE MATTER SOURCES, COMPOSITION, CONCENTRATION, AND PROCESSES</b> .....	<b>4</b>
5	<b>2.1 SOURCES OF PARTICULATE MATTER</b> .....	<b>4</b>
6	2.1.1 <i>Emerging research issues on natural and anthropogenic aerosol</i> .....	<b>4</b>
7	2.1.2 <i>Source attribution</i> .....	<b>9</b>
8	<b>2.2 AEROSOL CONCENTRATION AND COMPOSITION</b> .....	<b>15</b>
9	2.2.1 <i>Particle number concentration</i> .....	<b>15</b>
10	2.2.2 <i>Particle mass concentration and trends</i> .....	<b>16</b>
11	2.2.3 <i>Particle chemical composition</i> .....	<b>17</b>
12	2.2.4 <i>Remote sensing</i> .....	<b>20</b>
13	<b>2.3 ATMOSPHERIC EVOLUTION OF AEROSOL</b> .....	<b>21</b>
14	2.3.1 <i>In situ formation of new particles</i> .....	<b>22</b>
15	2.3.2 <i>Closing the gap between volatile organic compounds and organic aerosol</i> .....	<b>23</b>
16	2.3.3 <i>Aging of organic aerosol</i> .....	<b>24</b>
17	2.3.4 <i>Condensed-phase of organic and inorganic chemistry</i> .....	<b>25</b>
18	<b>2.4 PARTICULATE MATTER WET AND DRY DEPOSITION</b> .....	<b>27</b>
19	<b>3. PARTICULATE MATTER IMPACTS AND POLICY</b> .....	<b>30</b>
20	<b>3.1 PARTICULATE MATTER AND AIR QUALITY</b> .....	<b>30</b>
21	3.1.1 <i>Particulate matter and health</i> .....	<b>30</b>
22	3.1.2 <i>Metrics for air quality and uncertainties</i> .....	<b>35</b>
23	3.1.3 <i>Local versus regional</i> .....	<b>38</b>
24	3.1.4 <i>Effect of control measures</i> .....	<b>39</b>
25	<b>3.2 AEROSOLS AND CLIMATE</b> .....	<b>42</b>
26	3.2.1 <i>Aerosol, radiation, clouds, and precipitation</i> .....	<b>42</b>
27	3.2.2 <i>Light-Absorbing Carbon</i> .....	<b>45</b>
28	3.2.3 <i>Dimming and brightening</i> .....	<b>49</b>
29	<b>4. NATURAL PRESSURES ON AEROSOL CONCENTRATION TRENDS</b> .....	<b>52</b>
30	<b>4.1. CHANGES IN NATURAL AEROSOL EMISSIONS</b> .....	<b>52</b>
31	<b>4.2. CHANGES IN CLIMATE AND THE IMPACT ON AEROSOL AND AIR QUALITY</b> .....	<b>56</b>
32	<b>5. CONCLUSIONS AND OUTLOOK</b> .....	<b>59</b>
33		
34		
35		

1 **Abstract**

2 The literature on atmospheric particulate matter (PM), or atmospheric aerosol, has increased  
3 enormously over the last two decades and amounts now to some 1500-2000 papers per year in the  
4 refereed literature. This is in part due to the enormous advances in measurement technologies,  
5 which has allowed for an increasingly accurate understanding of the chemical composition and of  
6 the physical properties of atmospheric particles and of their processes in the atmosphere. The  
7 growing scientific interest in atmospheric aerosol particles is due to their high importance for  
8 environmental policy. In fact, particulate matter constitutes one of the most challenging problems  
9 both for air quality and climate change policies. In this context, this paper reviews the most recent  
10 results within the atmospheric aerosol science, and the policy needs, which have driven much of the  
11 increase in monitoring and mechanistic research over the last two decades.

12 The synthesis reveals many new processes and developments in the science underpinning climate -  
13 aerosol interactions and effects of PM on human health and the environment. But, while airborne  
14 particulate matter is responsible for globally important effects on premature human mortality, we  
15 still do not know the relative importance of different chemical components of PM for these effects.  
16 Likewise, the magnitude of the overall effects of PM on climate remains highly uncertain. Despite  
17 the uncertainty there are many things that could be done to mitigate local and global problems of  
18 atmospheric PM. Recent analyses have shown that reducing black carbon (BC) emissions, using  
19 known control measures would reduce global warming and delay the time when anthropogenic  
20 effects on global temperature would exceed 2 °C. Likewise, cost effective control measures on  
21 ammonia, an important agricultural precursor gas for secondary inorganic aerosols (SIA), would  
22 reduce regional eutrophication and PM concentrations in large areas of Europe, China, and the  
23 USA. Thus there is much that could be done to reduce effects of atmospheric PM on the climate and  
24 the health of the environment and human population.

25 A prioritized list of actions to mitigate the full range of effects of PM is currently undeliverable due  
26 to shortcomings in knowledge of aerosol science among which the roles of PM in global climate  
27 and the relative roles of different PM precursor sources and their response to climate and land use  
28 change over the remaining decades of this century are prominent. **In anycase, the evidences from  
29 the paper strongly advocate for an integrated approach to air quality and climate policies.**  
30

31



## 1. INTRODUCTION

Particulate Matter (PM) or, more appropriately, atmospheric aerosol is currently a subject of extensive research, although it was only at the beginning of the eighties that the subject began receiving increased attention from the atmospheric science community (Fig. 1). At present there are 1,500 – 2,000 papers per year addressing research topics related to atmospheric aerosols.

Atmospheric aerosols affect air quality and, in turn, human and ecosystem well being (WHO, 2013; Fowler et al., 2009), and have also an important role in the Earth's climate system (IPCC 2013). The aerosol research efforts are therefore quite numerous on both issues, although the aerosol effect on climate is certainly the subject most widely studied (Fig. 2).

Over the last decade, the specific subjects within atmospheric aerosol science that have received the largest attention (most cited papers, from the ISI Web of Science) deal with organic aerosols (OAs), new particle formation, aerosol sources and atmospheric budget, radiative forcing of aerosols, aerosols and precipitation.

From an environmental standpoint, aerosols also constitute an important policy issue in air quality and climate sciences. In fact, PM pollution is probably the most pressing issue in air quality regulation worldwide and at the same time it represents one of the biggest sources of uncertainty in current climate simulations.

This paper, rather than a conventional review, aims to summarize the most recent results within the aerosol science field, focusing on those issues where knowledge is still rather limited and where research efforts should be increased. The paper identifies the science-policy connections within this field of science. Research, in fact, has the strong social responsibility of providing up-to-date results and their relevance to environmental policy.

The paper is organized in three main sections: aerosol sources, composition, concentrations and processes (Part 2), the most controversial policy issues concerning the impacts of atmospheric aerosol on air quality and climate (Part 3) and, finally, the future drivers of changing aerosol concentration and the impact on aerosol of climate change are examined (Part 4). The acronyms most frequently used in the manuscript are listed in Table 1.

While the present review has a global focus, some sections are more focused towards the European situation, in particular the sections dealing with aerosol concentration levels and trends, and air quality legislation and control measures.

31

## 2. PARTICULATE MATTER SOURCES, COMPOSITION, CONCENTRATION, AND PROCESSES

### 2.1 Sources of particulate matter

#### 2.1.1 Emerging research issues on natural and anthropogenic aerosol

Atmospheric aerosol particles can either have natural or anthropogenic sources, and are either emitted as primary particles (i.e., they are directly emitted into the atmosphere) or formed by secondary processes (i.e., by transformation of emitted precursor gases). The next sections discuss natural and anthropogenic aerosol sources that have attracted particular research interest during the last decade.

##### 2.1.1.1 Marine aerosol

Aerosols emitted from the marine environment (“marine aerosols”) comprise one of the largest components of primary natural aerosols (such as mineral dust, biological aerosols, and volcanic ash) in the Earth's atmosphere. They can scatter light, act as cloud condensation and ice nuclei (IN), and hence may affect the radiation budget in the atmosphere as well as cloud physics. In addition, they

1 can interact with anthropogenic pollution and affect gas phase chemistry (through depletion of acids  
2 such as HNO<sub>3</sub> and halogens) and affect biogeochemical cycles in marine and terrestrial ecosystems.

3 A scheme of marine aerosol formation and processing is reported in Fig. 3. Primary marine aerosols  
4 are generated by bubble bursting from breaking waves and capillary action at the ocean surface due  
5 to stress exerted by the surface winds, and hence their production depends on wind speed. Pure sea-  
6 salt aerosols formed by wind stress are the major primary component of marine aerosols with  
7 estimated global emissions of 2000–10,000 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup> (<20 μm) (de Leeuw et al., 2011; O'Dowd et  
8 al., 1997). They absorb water efficiently hence their properties depend strongly on ambient relative  
9 humidity. Fine mode particles (0.1-1 μm) formed by film drops from bubble bursting in the ocean  
10 can have a long atmospheric lifetime and hence can be transported over large distances while larger  
11 droplets or particles will deposit closer to their production region.

12 Apart from sea salt, another important feature of marine aerosols is their organic component. Two  
13 principal mechanisms for the generation of ocean-derived organic aerosol have been proposed: (1)  
14 incorporation of organic matter (OM) into primary marine aerosols produced by breaking waves  
15 (Blanchard, 1964; 1968), and/or (2) gas phase oxidation (by oxidants such as OH and ozone) of  
16 volatile organic compounds (VOCs) such as dimethylsulfide (DMS), aliphatic amines, isoprene,  
17 and monoterpenes which can form secondary organic aerosols (SOA) (Charlson et al., 1987). First  
18 estimates of the primary marine OAs were 14 TgC yr<sup>-1</sup> assuming a uniform organic carbon/sea-salt  
19 mass ratio and sea-salt emissions of 1000 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup> (Duce, 1978). Other proposed methods to  
20 estimate the flux rely on a relationship between marine OA and chlorophyll in the water (O'Dowd et  
21 al., 2004). These studies provide global emission rates of varying magnitude (2–100 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>).  
22 Recently, Spracklen et al. (2011) estimated total emissions of 8 Tg C per year (5.5 Tg C yr<sup>-1</sup> in the  
23 submicron mode). Gantt et al. (2012) and Vignati et al. (2010a) showed that there is a high  
24 variability between different models and different parameterizations used. In addition, Quinn and  
25 Bates (2011) have shown that the OA production is correlated with DMS emissions but not with  
26 ocean chlorophyll concentration, suggesting that the organic material in sea salt aerosols is  
27 indirectly connected to biological activity in the water column.

28 The organic material in the sea water contain many compounds, most of them uncharacterized  
29 (Benner, 2002). These compounds originate mostly from degradation of marine organisms and  
30 plants, and are composed of amino and fatty acids, carbohydrates, saccharides, humic substances,  
31 and cell fragments (Hansell et al., 2009).

32 As previously stated, some marine aerosols may also form in-situ, by condensation of semi-volatile  
33 species onto existing aerosol, and hence they are considered of secondary origin. The CLAW  
34 hypothesis (Charlson et al., 1987) suggests that atmospheric oxidation of dimethyl sulphide (DMS)  
35 will form sulphate over areas with high biological activity. Sulphate is the main precursor to  
36 secondary aerosol and cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) in the marine boundary layer, hence its  
37 formation can modulate temperature (Bates et al., 1987; Charlson et al., 1987; Shaw, 1983).  
38 Recently, this view has been challenged by the observation that primary OA may be more  
39 predominant and may have stronger connection to the biology of the ocean than secondary aerosol  
40 (O'Dowd et al., 2004; Quinn and Bates, 2011).

#### 41 2.1.1.2 Mineral dust

42 Mineral dust aerosol (MDA) is often a dominant component of atmospheric aerosol in large regions  
43 of the planet. Ginoux et al. (2012) attribute 75% of the global dust emissions to natural origin while  
44 25% are related to anthropogenic (primarily agricultural) emissions. The largest source of natural  
45 MDA is the Saharan desert (Karanasiou et al., 2012). MDA affects climate through direct and  
46 indirect effects, modifies marine biogeochemistry, and impacts human health.

47 Iron compounds in soil dust absorb visible radiation contributing to atmospheric warming, while  
48 scattering of mineral dust particles leads to surface cooling. These effects might impact wind

1 circulation and affect climate on a regional scale. Atmospheric warming over the Sahara region  
2 triggers an intensive heat pump effect that increases precipitation over the northern Sahel (Solmon  
3 et al., 2008). The atmospheric warming associated with dust from the Great Basin Desert in North  
4 America increases moisture fluxes on the mountain range of Sierra Madre, resulting in an increase  
5 in precipitation of up to 40% (Zhao et al., 2012). Atmospheric warming and surface cooling due to  
6 MDA over North Africa and the Arabian Peninsula reduces surface pressure leading to a large-scale  
7 convergence over the Arabian Peninsula. This convergence modifies wind circulation over the  
8 Arabian sea, increasing monsoon rainfall in India (Vinoj et al., 2014). Dust particles can act as IN,  
9 promoting cloud formation and precipitation, and modifying cloud microphysics and the Earth's  
10 radiative budget (Creamean et al., 2013; Lohman and Diehl, 2006; Prenni et al., 2009).

11 MDA contains iron, phosphorous and other micronutrients that can influence ocean productivity  
12 after dust deposition, especially in areas (about 25% of the oceans) characterized by limited  
13 availability of these substances (Schulz et al., 2012). The enrichment in micronutrients might  
14 modify the atmosphere–ocean carbon cycles, affecting the exchange of CO<sub>2</sub> and triggering dust-  
15 climate feedback effects (Jickells et al., 2005).

16 The interest on MDA during recent years has increased due to concerns related to dust effects on  
17 human health. Saharan dust outbreaks over Europe are associated with the transport of biogenic  
18 particles, allergens, and pathogens to the Mediterranean regions (Kellogg and Griffin, 2006).  
19 Episodes of Saharan dust transport over Europe are responsible for exceedances of PM<sub>10</sub> levels in  
20 the Mediterranean regions. For example, more than 70% of exceedances of PM<sub>10</sub> daily limit value  
21 in rural background sites in Spain are due to dust outbreaks (Querol et al., 2009). Some  
22 epidemiological and toxicological studies of coarse particle (PM<sub>>2.5</sub>) effects suggest a relationships  
23 between short-term exposure to coarse PM and cardiovascular effects, respiratory effects and  
24 mortality (Perez et al., 2008), while others have reported that the particles' effects were  
25 significantly higher during non-desert dust days (Samoli et al., 2011).

### 26 *2.1.1.3 Primary biological aerosol particles (PBAP)*

27 PBAP contain a large range of different biological components, including microorganisms  
28 (bacteria, archaea, algae and fungi), dispersal material such as fungal spores, pollen, viruses, and  
29 biological fragments that are directly emitted to the atmosphere from their sources. Scanning  
30 electron microscopy images of some PBAP are shown in Fig. 4. The aerodynamic diameters of  
31 PBAP vary from tens of nanometers (viruses) of to a few hundred µm for pollen or plant debris  
32 (Jaenicke, 2005; Hinds, 1999; Pöschl, 2005). Typical size ranges for PBAP are 0.05-0.15 µm for  
33 viruses, 0.1-4 µm for bacteria, fungal spores are 0.5-15 µm in size and pollen are the largest, 10-30  
34 µm (Despres et al., 2012). The atmospheric concentrations of PBAP are not well characterized due  
35 to difficulties in measurement and identification techniques. The ambient concentrations vary with  
36 location, altitude, and season but have been estimated to comprise as much as 25% of total aerosol  
37 mass globally (Jaenicke, 2005; Lang-Yona et al., 2012).

38 It has been shown that PBAP can affect atmospheric processes such as ice nucleation (Christner et  
39 al., 2008; Guriansherman and Lindow, 1993; Knopf et al., 2011; Morris et al., 2004; Pratt et al.,  
40 2009; Vali, 1995), cloud drop formation (Möhler et al., 2007; Pöschl et al., 2010). They may induce  
41 adverse health effects (Breitenbach and Lehrer, 2002; Douwes et al., 2003; Fischer and Dott, 2003;  
42 Herr et al., 2003; Liebers et al., 2006). PBAP may interact with clouds, possibly acting as IN or  
43 CCN (Goncalves et al., 2012; Joly et al., 2013; Pöschl et al., 2010; Prenni et al., 2013), thus  
44 affecting clouds and precipitation (in certain clean specific locations such as the Amazon basin)  
45 usually under fairly clean conditions and as such can affect the climate and the hydrological cycle  
46 on regional and perhaps global scales (Andreae and Rosenfeld, 2008; Conen et al., 2011; Despres et  
47 al., 2012; Pöschl et al., 2012; Prenni et al., 2009). Bacteria, fungal spores and viruses can affect  
48 public health by inducing allergies and other diseases. They can be vectors for transmission of  
49 plant, animal and human diseases. The adverse health effects of biological particles include

1 infectious diseases, allergies, asthma and possibly cancer (Burge and Rogers, 2000; Douwes et al.,  
2 2003; Lee et al., 2006a; Lee et al., 2006b; Peccia et al., 2011; Verhoeff and Burge, 1997). Viruses  
3 can undergo degradation by atmospheric processes (such as photochemistry and reactions with  
4 radicals), leading to a possible loss of their toxic effects away from the source regions (Despres et  
5 al., 2012). Fungal spores' potential to induce allergies in humans has been recently connected to  
6 environmental changes such as elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and carbon content of the growth  
7 material (Lang-Yona et al., 2013). Pollens were shown to change their nitration state, when exposed  
8 to urban air pollution, leading to possible change in their allergenic potency (D'Amato et al., 2001;  
9 Franze et al., 2005; [Gruijthuisen et al., 2006](#); [Shiraiwa et al., 2011a](#); [Reinmuth-Selzle et al., 2014](#)).

#### 10 *2.1.1.4 Transport-related aerosol*

11 Some of the most important anthropogenic primary aerosol sources in densely populated regions are  
12 related to transport. Figure 5 illustrates the trend in transport related emissions in Europe in the  
13 period 2000-2010. The figure is derived from a new update of the TNO-MACC II emissions data.  
14 The update includes a longer time series and amongst others a revised estimate for the trend in  
15 shipping emissions.

16 In the EU 15, Norway and Switzerland the decrease in exhaust emission from road transport over  
17 time due to cleaner technologies (EC 1998; 2007) is clearly visible, despite an increase in total  
18 kilometers driven. The increase in activity is the reason why the non-exhaust emissions (particulate  
19 matter from the abrasion of tyre wear, break wear, road wear, and road dust suspension) are still  
20 growing in the EU. In contrast with exhaust emissions, no policies are in place to reduce wear  
21 emissions or resuspension. It should be noted that the resuspension of road dust is mostly not  
22 included in Figure 5 because countries do not report these emissions. Hence the importance of total  
23 non-exhaust emissions in Europe is larger than Figure 5 suggests but even so, it can be seen that in  
24 the EU15 in 2010 exhaust and non-exhaust PM<sub>10</sub> emissions are equally important. For a further  
25 discussion on the importance of non-exhaust we refer to Denier van der Gon et al. (2013). The  
26 trends for road transport in the EU new member states are slightly different mostly because the  
27 activity growth is relatively stronger but here cleaner engines have a major impact. If the exhaust  
28 emissions would follow the trend in non-exhaust they would have been doubled, instead they  
29 stabilized. In the future, however, further decrease in exhaust emissions is expected.

30 Since non-exhaust particles are generated by abrasion mechanisms, this kind of particle is generally  
31 coarse and contributes mainly to the mass of the PM<sub>2.5-10</sub> fraction. Nevertheless, tyre wear and break  
32 wear abrasion emit particles smaller than 1 µm, contributing to the PM<sub>2.5</sub> mass fraction (Gietl et al.,  
33 2010). Compared to engine exhaust, non-exhaust particles are enriched in metals, metal oxides and  
34 mineral elements and contain less carbonaceous material (Visser et al., 2015). Toxicological  
35 evidence shows that non-exhaust particles are associated with negative health effects (Meister et al,  
36 2011), but currently available data do not allow the quantification of their impact on human health.  
37 Chemistry, morphology, and hygroscopicity vary significantly among different types of non-  
38 exhaust particles making the quantification of toxicological properties of this particle source  
39 difficult (Amato et al., 2014).

40 The land-based non-road transport emissions include categories like rail transport, mobile  
41 machinery and inland shipping. Although emission legislation for these categories lags behind  
42 compared to road transport, the emission reduction between 2000 and 2010 is due to improved  
43 engine technologies as laid out in the directive 97/68/EC (EC 1997) and its successors.

44 Emissions from international shipping are, partly due to the fact that it is one of the least regulated  
45 anthropogenic emission sources, a significant contributor to air pollution and climate change (EEA,  
46 2013a). In Figure 5 an interesting trend in emissions from international shipping in European seas is  
47 visible. Emissions increased from 2000 to 2005 due to increase in activity but from 2005 to 2010  
48 PM<sub>10</sub> emissions from shipping declined. There are two main reasons. First, the implementation of

1 Sulphur Emission Control Areas (SECAs) in the Baltic Sea (since 2006) and the North Sea (since  
2 2007). As a consequence the shipping fuels used on these seas have lower sulphur content, which  
3 also results in lower PM<sub>10</sub> emissions. Second, the economic crisis resulted in lower emissions  
4 mostly because ships resorted to “slow steaming” to save on fuels costs. Less fuel combusted saved  
5 money but also results in less PM<sub>10</sub> emissions.

#### 6 *2.1.1.5 Wood combustion*

7 Wood combustion for residential heating has gained an increasing scientific interest in Europe and  
8 elsewhere due to its significant contribution to the OA budget. In Zurich (Switzerland) wood  
9 combustion is responsible for 45% of organic carbon (OC) in the cold season (Szidat et al., 2006).  
10 Gilardoni et al. (2011a) reported that in winter wood burning accounts for 65% of total carbon (OC  
11 and EC) in a rural site in northern Italy. In rural European background sites biomass burning  
12 contribution to OC ranges between 30% and 75% (Szidat et al., 2007; 2009; Gelencsér et al., 2007).  
13 Chemical and physical properties of residential wood burning particles might vary significantly,  
14 depending on the combustion conditions, combustion appliances and wood types, and accurate  
15 emission inventories for this source are still under development. One of the main issues that needs  
16 to be solved is to what extent emission inventories should include condensable PM emissions.

17 As the use of wood as fuel for residential heating is spreading in developed countries, the number of  
18 studies investigating related health outcomes is increasing. There is evidence of an association  
19 between wood smoke exposure and health effects, including reduced resistance to infections,  
20 decreased lung function, and asthma (Bølling et al., 2009). The review of Naeher et al. (2007)  
21 concluded that wood-burning particles should not be considered different from other combustion  
22 particles, for their health outcome. The majority of the epidemiological studies have been  
23 performed in areas affected by biomass burning where no direct marker of wood burning is  
24 available to link directly emissions and effects (WHO, 2013).

25 Although the water-soluble fraction of OA emitted by wood combustion can absorb light in the  
26 visible and ultraviolet region of the spectra, its overall absorption effect is relatively small, but  
27 could be relevant over bright surface (Chen et al., 2010).

#### 28 *2.1.1.6 Secondary aerosol*

29 Natural and anthropogenic sources contribute to the emissions of precursors of secondary aerosol,  
30 i.e. SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, NH<sub>3</sub> and VOCs and intermediate volatility organic compounds (IVOCs). The sources  
31 of SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> are relatively well known, i.e. combustion of sulphur-containing fuel and fossil fuel  
32 combustion. The ability of the HNO<sub>3</sub> produced by NO<sub>x</sub> to form secondary aerosol depends on the  
33 availability of NH<sub>3</sub> in the gas phase, to form ammonium nitrate. Ammonia is mainly emitted by  
34 agricultural activities. NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in the United States peak in spring in the Midwest for corn  
35 fertilization and elsewhere in summer due to manure (Paulot et al., 2014). In Europe NH<sub>3</sub> emissions  
36 are less variable and show a maximum in spring due to fertilizer application (Paulot et al., 2014).  
37 NH<sub>3</sub> emission control have been proposed as a cost effective measure to control secondary  
38 inorganic aerosol (SIA), and thus PM levels, both in the United States (Pinder et al., 2007) and in  
39 Europe (Kulmala et al. 2011). Anyway, the spatial distribution of the foreseen reductions might be  
40 non-homogenous with more effective results in rural areas.

41 While the atmospheric processing of inorganic species is relatively well understood, those  
42 governing the organic fraction, particularly secondary organic aerosol (SOA) formation, is poorly  
43 understood. Emissions of anthropogenic and biogenic precursors of SOA are quite uncertain  
44 (Hallquist et al., 2009). As a result, while SOA dominates the total OA in many locations (Zhang et  
45 al., 2007), its source attribution remains poorly understood, compromising the design of effective  
46 pollution mitigation strategies.

1 A good example concerning the uncertainty of SOA formation mechanisms is the correlation  
2 between biogenic SOA and tracers of anthropogenic pollution (Weber et al., 2007). The  
3 enhancement of biogenic SOA with anthropogenic pollutants is partly explained by a shift of the  
4 biogenic organics partitioning from the gas to the aerosol phase due to the presence of  
5 anthropogenic aerosol mass (Hoyle et al., 2011). NO<sub>x</sub> might also affect SOA yields, both  
6 controlling oxidant concentration, and contributing, as the NO<sub>3</sub> radical, to SOA formation at night  
7 time (Rollins et al., 2012). Indeed, laboratory experiments show that increased SOA yields are  
8 found in some system with increasing NO<sub>x</sub> concentration, while the yields are lower for others  
9 (Lane et al., 2008). Finally, organics contribute with sulphuric acid to new particle formation and  
10 growth (Ehn et al., 2014, Hoyle et al., 2011; Riccobono et al., 2014). Ehn et al. (2014) identified a  
11 new class of organic species called extremely low volatility organic compounds (ELVOCs), formed  
12 by the oxidation of biogenic VOCs (BVOCs). These species could help to explain the discrepancy  
13 between the atmospheric burden of observed SOA and that reported by some models.

14 SOA is not formed exclusively by biogenic organic precursors. In areas influenced by  
15 anthropogenic and terrestrial biogenic emissions, like the California central valley, SOA from  
16 anthropogenic sources accounts for 65% of submicron organic mass (Liu et al., 2012). Gasoline and  
17 diesel vehicles emit aromatic and aliphatic compounds with elevated SOA forming potential  
18 (Gentner et al., 2012). Diesel emissions, being enriched in intermediate volatility organic  
19 compounds (IVOC) were considered to be seven times more efficient than gasoline emissions in  
20 forming secondary aerosol (Gentner et al., 2012), but there is contradictory evidence on this issue as  
21 discussed later in the paper. Residential wood burning and wildfires are also significant sources of  
22 SOA precursors (e.g. Grieshop et al., 2009; Hennigan et al., 2011).

#### 23 *2.1.1.7 Pre-industrial aerosol*

24 The need to describe the effect of atmospheric aerosol emitted by human activity on climate  
25 triggered the interests into pre-industrial aerosol properties (Carslaw et al., 2013a), i.e. the  
26 composition and the concentration of particulate matter (PM) in absence of anthropogenic  
27 emissions. Aerosol concentrations close to pristine conditions are probably observed over the  
28 oceans, especially in the Southern Hemisphere. **Over the ocean** particles are composed mainly of  
29 sea salt, organics, sulphates, and aerosol emitted by wildfires transported from the continents. The  
30 determination of pre-industrial aerosol concentrations and properties in continental regions is  
31 trickier, due to the current overwhelming influence of anthropogenic activities, the lack of data  
32 from pre-industrial times, and the difficulty to discriminate the influence of human activities on  
33 emissions from natural sources over the continents (Andreae, 2007). **Pristine continental conditions**  
34 **can be observed in the Amazon forest (Martin et al., 2010), where the reduction of anthropogenic**  
35 **forest fires during the last decades is associated to a decrease of the anthropogenic pressure,**  
36 **especially during the dry season (Gilardoni et al., 2011b). In the pristine rain forest particles are**  
37 **composed mainly by primary and secondary biogenic organic aerosol and dust.**

#### 38 *2.1.2. Source attribution*

39 Source apportionment studies associate measured aerosol with emission sources and/or production  
40 mechanisms, utilizing numerous measurement strategies and data analysis techniques with the  
41 common aim of reducing ambient complexity to a finite number of source categories. Here we  
42 discuss both receptor-based measurements and laboratory measurements of direct emissions  
43 coupled with simulation of their atmospheric transformations. For ease of discussion, receptor-  
44 based methods are classified as (1) “tracer-based” techniques based on molecular markers that have  
45 high source specificity but constitute a small fraction of the total apportioned mass (section 2.1.2.2);  
46 or (2) “ensemble-based” studies that utilize properties corresponding to the total mass but at the cost  
47 of reduced chemical specificity (section 2.1.2.3 and 2.1.2.4).

### 1 2.1.2.1. Overview of analysis techniques

2 Source-based apportionment of mass typically utilizes bilinear receptor models, where the input  
3 data matrix (i.e. composition time series) is represented as the linear combination of a set of static  
4 factor profiles and their time-dependent intensities. Bilinear models are commonly used for analysis  
5 of ensemble-based measurements, such as chemical tracers or aerosol mass spectra. Clustering  
6 algorithms attempt to divide a measurement series into discrete groups of similar events, and are  
7 frequently applied to mixing state-sensitive measurements such as single particle mass  
8 spectrometry. Finally, spatial mapping of probable source locations is achieved using methods such  
9 as the potential source contribution function (PSCF).

10 The bilinear model can be expressed as  $\mathbf{X} = \mathbf{GF} + \mathbf{E}$ , where the  $\mathbf{X}$  matrix represents the time series  
11 (rows) of measurements (columns),  $\mathbf{G}$  and  $\mathbf{F}$  represent the factor scores (e.g. concentrations) and  
12 profiles respectively. The matrix product  $\mathbf{GF}$  is therefore the model reconstruction of the measured  
13 data, with  $\mathbf{E}$  as the residual. Various implementations of the bilinear model attempt to optimize the  
14  $\mathbf{GF}$  representation of  $\mathbf{X}$ , but use different methods and criteria for achieving this. The basic solution  
15 is principal component analysis (PCA, Wold et al., 1987), which resolves the components that best  
16 explain the variance in the data. However, because no constraints are applied to ensure physical  
17 interpretability (e.g. negative factor scores are allowed), source quantification is non-trivial.

18 The chemical mass balance (CMB, e.g., Schauer et al., 1996) implementation of the bilinear model  
19 requires as input predefined source profiles, usually chosen to represent known primary source  
20 emissions. The algorithm yields a solution that maximizes the explanatory power of the  
21 predetermined profiles, leaving a residual, which in many studies is assumed to be SOA. Selection  
22 of appropriate factor profiles is a critical and non-trivial aspect of this analysis, as order-of-  
23 magnitude variations of apportioned mass-to-tracer ratios are observed for the same source class at  
24 different sites (e.g. Elsasser et al., 2012). All major sources except the residual must be accounted  
25 for, else apportionment to the residual source will be biased high. Finally, tracers contained in the  
26 fixed profiles must be chemically inert.

27 Positive matrix factorization (PMF, Paatero and Tapper, 1994; Paatero 1997) is an implementation  
28 of the bilinear model that requires non-negative elements in the  $\mathbf{G}$  matrix. Unlike CMB, no *a priori*  
29 knowledge of factor profiles is needed. The number of factors is determined by the user, and both  
30 profiles and contributions are calculated by the algorithm such that the uncertainty-weighted  
31 residuals are minimized. PMF solutions have some degree of rotational ambiguity. Most PMF  
32 analyses explore rotational ambiguity in only a single dimension, however, the multilinear engine  
33 (ME-2) implementation of PMF (Paatero, 1999) enables full control of the rotational space. The  
34 recently developed Source Finder (SoFi) tool provides an interface for configuring the ME-2 engine  
35 and analyzing the results (Canonaco et al., 2013). A superior solution was obtained by this method  
36 relative to the zero rotation, as evidenced by improved correlation of factor time series with the  
37 relevant tracers.

38 PSCF analysis (Ashbaugh et al., 1985) combines measurements of tracer concentrations with  
39 calculated air parcel back trajectories. The geographic area surrounding the receptor site is  
40 represented as a grid, and the probability that an air parcel passing through a grid cell resulted in a  
41 tracer concentration exceeding a pre-set threshold is calculated, yielding a spatial map of likely  
42 source locations. PSCF studies are summarized by Hopke et al. (2003). PSCF has been integrated  
43 with bilinear model outputs for identification of specific sources and/or source regions on local and  
44 regional scales (Begum et al., 2010; Heo et al., 2009) and for evaluation of ensemble and tracer-  
45 based apportionment results (e.g. Chang et al., 2011; Gilardoni et al., 2011a; Schwartz et al., 2010).  
46 An example of PSCF analysis results is reported in Fig. 6.

47 Cluster analysis includes algorithms such as *k*-means (Bishop, 2006) and fuzzy *c*-means clustering  
48 (Bezdek et al., 1984), as well as neural network algorithms such as ART-2a (Bhave et al., 2001).  
49 Generally, the aim is to divide a series of measurements into discrete sets of self-similar individual

1 measurements. Freutel et al. (2013) developed an iterative algorithm in which known profiles were  
2 used to classify as many particles as possible, followed by cluster analysis of the residuals. The  
3 resulting residual cluster centres from this analysis were then reintroduced into the initial algorithm  
4 as known profiles. Cluster analysis has been used extensively in the analysis of single particle  
5 aerosol mass spectrometry (Ault et al., 2009; Bein et al., 2007; Healy et al., 2009; Liu et al., 2003;  
6 Reinard et al., 2007; Snyder et al., 2009).

#### 7 *2.1.2.2. Tracer-based apportionment*

8 Traditional source attribution methods utilize measurements of molecular and/or elemental markers  
9 to attribute a bulk quantity such as total OA or PM<sub>2.5</sub> mass. Such methods can be applied to a wide  
10 range of measurement situations, from long-term monitoring sites where routine measurements of  
11 ensemble mass and a few tracers are performed, to studies involving state-of-the-art molecular  
12 speciation of aerosols.

13 A classic approach to the marker-based receptor model source apportionment problem involves the  
14 apportionment of OC using CMB techniques. Chemical profiles are constructed for each known  
15 primary source, and the unapportioned mass is typically assigned to SOA (e.g. El Haddad et al.,  
16 2010; Stone et al., 2008). Some studies have attempted to also include markers related to SOA  
17 tracers (Kleindienst et al., 2007). Uncertainties in the OC-to-tracer ratios for primary sources can be  
18 quite large. Because these ratios are affected by regional characteristics (e.g. fuel type, source  
19 conditions) uncertainties can be reduced if representative measurements of local sources are  
20 available. However, variations of a factor of 3 in biomass burning OC/levoglucosan have been  
21 observed even for measurements at a single site (Zhang et al., 2008). Because the uncertainties in  
22 each primary profile contribute to the total uncertainty in SOA, the resulting SOA uncertainties are  
23 quite large.

24 The CARBOSOL project (Legrand and Puxbaum, 2007; Pio et al., 2007) incorporated <sup>14</sup>C analysis  
25 (see section 2.2.3.4) into a marker-based source apportionment conducted in the spirit of CMB  
26 (Gelencsér et al., 2007). Radiocarbon measurements combined with OC, EC, levoglucosan, and  
27 cellulose showed that primary biomass burning and fossil sources dominated OC in winter, while  
28 non-fossil SOA dominated in summer (Gelencsér et al., 2007). Recent studies have expanded and  
29 adapted this approach, with statistical techniques used to select and assess uncertainties related to  
30 the selection of tracer-to-OC ratios (e.g. Gilardoni et al., 2011a; Szidat et al., 2009). These  
31 approaches all assume that tracers used in the model are chemically inert. Levoglucosan is typically  
32 used as a tracer for biomass burning, however recent studies show that it reacts under  
33 atmospherically relevant conditions (Hennigan et al., 2010; Hoffmann et al., 2010). While such  
34 tracer instabilities could introduce large errors into CMB analyses (Roy et al., 2011), apportionment  
35 results are typically plausible; possibly, selection of an appropriate profile must implicitly capture  
36 the average extent of atmospheric aging experienced at the receptor site.

37 Until recently, only a few studies have attempted source attribution on datasets containing large  
38 numbers of organic marker compounds. The recent development of online instrumentation with  
39 molecular determination capability at high time resolution potentially offers improvements in both  
40 measurement statistics and resolution of temporal variability. For example, the thermal desorption  
41 gas aerosol chromatograph (TAG) system (Williams et al., 2006) is capable of online detection of  
42 several hundred compounds at sub-hour resolution. PMF analysis of TAG data has yielded primary  
43 factors related to anthropogenic emissions, biogenic emissions, biomass burning, and cooking, but  
44 also resolved secondary features with distinct chemical signatures (Williams et al., 2010). The  
45 application of emerging techniques capable of providing molecular-level information with high  
46 time resolution to both ambient aerosol and laboratory generation of SOA from known sources  
47 represents a promising avenue for the advancement of SOA source attribution.



### 1 2.1.2.3. Ensemble-based apportionment

2 Off-line measurements of PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> chemical composition have been analysed by  
3 multivariate statistical tools to identify anthropogenic and natural aerosol sources across Europe in a  
4 large number of studies (Viana et al., 2008, Larsen et al., 2012, Belis et al., 2014). More recently,  
5 ensemble-based techniques have been applied for the analysis of on-line chemical composition  
6 measurements performed with the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (AMS) and related  
7 instruments (Canagaratna et al., 2007; De Carlo et al., 2006; Drewnick et al., 2005; Fröhlich et al.,  
8 2013; Jayne et al., 2000; Ng et al., 2011) Although the chemical specificity of these spectra is  
9 reduced compared to tracer-based measurements, factor analysis of AMS spectra has nonetheless  
10 proved a powerful method for quantitative source attribution.

11 The first application of a bilinear factor analysis model to AMS data utilized m/z 44 (CO<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>) and m/z  
12 57 (C<sub>3</sub>H<sub>5</sub>O<sup>+</sup> and C<sub>4</sub>H<sub>9</sub><sup>+</sup>) in a 2-factor custom principal component analysis model, yielding  
13 hydrocarbon-like and oxygenated organic aerosol factors, respectively denoted HOA and OOA  
14 (Zhang et al., 2005). HOA was related to primary anthropogenic emissions, while OOA was related  
15 to the secondary fraction (Zhang et al., 2007). More recent AMS source apportionment studies have  
16 in large part utilized PMF analysis. The first AMS PMF study was conducted by Lanz et al. (2007),  
17 yielding four primary and two secondary factors. The primary factors consisted of an HOA factor  
18 related to fossil fuel combustion, biomass burning organic aerosol (BBOA), charbroiling, and a  
19 minor factor attributed to cooking. PMF is now used worldwide for the analysis of AMS organic  
20 mass spectra, as summarized in the review of Zhang et al. (2011). The accuracy of such analyses  
21 relies heavily on accurate calculations of measurement uncertainty (Allan et al., 2003) and protocols  
22 for evaluating PMF outputs (Ulbrich et al., 2009a). The advanced rotational control over the PMF  
23 solution offered by the ME-2 algorithm is sometimes necessary to resolve temporally or spectrally  
24 similar factors (Canonaco et al., 2013; Lanz et al., 2008).

25 Figure 7 shows the source attribution of OA in several European sites during three intensive  
26 operational field campaigns (Crippa et al., 2014). Successful POA source identification and  
27 quantification has been achieved by AMS PMF for a number of sources. HOA is frequently  
28 associated to POA from fossil fuel combustion, based on time trend correlation with chemical  
29 tracers for vehicle traffic emissions in urban areas (Aiken et al., 2009; Sun et al., 2011). Cooking  
30 organic aerosol (COA) has recently been identified as a significant POA source in urban  
31 environments (Allan et al., 2010; Crippa et al., 2013a; He et al., 2010; Lanz et al., 2007; Mohr et al.,  
32 2012; Slowik et al., 2010; Sun et al., 2011). Comparison of factor mass spectra with direct cooking  
33 emissions suggests that POA derives largely from the cooking oil rather than the food itself.  
34 Biomass burning OA (BBOA) factors have been associated with POA emissions from wildfires,  
35 controlled burns, and domestic wood burning (Aiken et al., 2009; 2010; Lanz et al., 2007; 2010). A  
36 few recent studies have identified coal combustion OA at several sites in China (Hu et al., 2013;  
37 Huang et al., 2014). It should be noted, however, that the reliability of POA source apportionment  
38 by AMS is greater for near-source studies than in background areas, where, for instance, factors like  
39 HOA are difficult to extract by factor analysis or have a less established relationship with traffic  
40 emissions.

41 SOA source attribution is more challenging, because atmospheric aging causes profiles from  
42 different sources tends to converge towards similar, highly oxygenated mass spectra (e.g. Capes et  
43 al., 2008; Jimenez et al., 2009; Morgan et al., 2010; Ng et al., 2010; Zhang et al., 2011).  
44 Additionally, SOA composition is not static, but continually evolves in response to gas/particle  
45 partitioning and atmospheric oxidation. Only in a few cases are clear source attributions possible  
46 (Budisulistiorini et al., 2013; Chang et al., 2011; Crippa et al., 2013b; Robinson et al., 2011; Slowik  
47 et al., 2011). AMS PMF analyses typically represent SOA as a linear combination of two OOA  
48 factors: a low-volatility, more oxygenated fraction (LV-OOA) and a less oxygenated, semivolatile  
49 fraction (SV-OOA) (Jimenez et al., 2009; Lanz et al., 2007; Ng et al., 2010). LV-OOA is generally

1 more characteristic of an aged, regional aerosol, while SV-OOA is more responsive to temperature-  
2 driven partitioning and/or local SOA production. Hildebrandt et al. (2010a) argued that at least in  
3 some environments the LV-OOA and SV-OOA do not correspond to different sources or processes  
4 but rather to the two extremes of the oxidation state of the SOA in the corresponding dataset.

5 The lack of obvious source-specific features in OOA presents a major challenge for SOA source  
6 attribution studies, though some evidence does exist that unique spectral features are retained.  
7 Projection of ambient SV-OOA spectrum on a PCA model initialized with SOA from  $\alpha$ -pinene,  
8 diesel vehicles, mopeds, and wood burning successfully resolved major contributions from SOA  
9 sources, though quantification of these sources was not attempted (Heringa et al., 2012). AMS PMF  
10 outputs have been related to measurements from more chemically-specific measurements, such as  
11 thermal desorption proton transfer reaction mass spectrometry (TD-PTR-MS), though quantitative  
12 interpretation is complicated by non-desorbing and/or thermally decomposing material in LV-OOA  
13 (Holzinger et al., 2013). Other studies have improved resolution of SOA factors (and POA) factors  
14 by incorporating both AMS and gas-phase PTR-MS spectra into the same matrix for PMF analysis  
15 (Crippa et al., 2013b; Slowik et al., 2010), however such separation has typically been process-  
16 based (e.g. photochemical age, day/night enhancement) rather than source-related. Post-analysis of  
17 AMS PMF results using radiocarbon data has successfully apportioned OOA into fossil and non-  
18 fossil fractions, as discussed in the next section (Minguillón et al., 2011). However, a true source  
19 attribution of the SOA fraction remains elusive.

#### 20 *2.1.2.4. Other ensemble-based receptor techniques*

21 Radiocarbon  $^{14}\text{C}$  analysis facilitates source attribution by quantifying fossil and non-fossil  
22 contributions to carbonaceous aerosol (Currie 2000; Szidat et al., 2004; Wacker et al., 2013; Zhang  
23 et al., 2012). Organic and elemental carbon (OC and EC) fractions can be analysed separately,  
24 though the distinction is not clear-cut due to method-dependent definitions and charring artefacts  
25 (Birch and Cary, 1996; Chow et al., 2001; Countess 1990; Schmid et al., 2001). Minguillón et al.  
26 (2011) compiled EC and OC fossil fractions reported at 17 urban and rural sites in Europe and Asia,  
27 spanning different size fractions, seasons, and measurement techniques. For nearly all sites, the  
28 fossil contribution to EC was higher than OC, and elevated in the warmer months. In some regions,  
29 such as Alpine valleys, this seasonal difference could be clearly attributed to domestic wood  
30 burning (Szidat et al., 2007; Zotter et al., 2014). Even at urban sites, the fossil contribution to OC  
31 did not exceed 60%, and values as low as 28% were reported. Fossil contributions to OC showed  
32 less seasonal dependence; for example, decreased residential wood burning in the warmer months  
33 may be offset by an increase in biogenic SOA. The utility of such analyses is maximized when data  
34 can be segregated according to known site conditions, e.g. Aiken et al. (2010) observed a decrease  
35 in the Mexico City non-fossil OC fraction from 62% to 49% when comparing low-fire and high-fire  
36 periods; or (2) when integrated with other source apportionment analyses; e.g. determination of  
37 fossil and non-fossil SOA fractions by integrating  $^{14}\text{C}$  measurements with AMS-PMF results  
38 (Minguillón et al., 2011), source identification by coupling  $^{14}\text{C}$  measurements with molecular  
39 tracers (Gelencsér et al., 2007; Gilardoni et al., 2011a), or a combination of these approaches  
40 (Huang et al., 2014). Such integrated analyses will become even more critical with increasing use of  
41 biofuels, which will provide a  $^{14}\text{C}$  source from sources traditionally associated with fossil fuel  
42 combustion.

43 Source-dependent differences in the wavelength-dependence of light absorption by EC were  
44 exploited by Sandradewi et al. (2008a; 2008b) in a two-component model apportioning EC to traffic  
45 and wood burning sources using aethalometer data. This model has been compared with  $^{14}\text{C}$ , AMS-  
46 PMF, and tracer-based CMB analyses at various locations and shows good agreement near source  
47 regions (Favez et al., 2009; 2010). Assets of this model include the high time resolution of  
48 measurements relative to  $^{14}\text{C}$  analysis, as well as ease of calculation and inexpensive  
49 instrumentation. Interpretative challenges include the selection of appropriate  $\alpha$ -parameters

1 describing wavelength-dependent light absorption (Chirico et al., 2010; Favez et al., 2010; Sciare et  
2 al., 2011). Depending on the site, significant light absorption from brown carbon (BrC) and mineral  
3 dust are also possible and must be accounted for (Yang et al., 2009).

4 Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy (FTIR) provides quantitative functional group  
5 concentrations of collected aerosols (Gilardoni et al., 2007; Russell et al., 2009; Takahama et al.,  
6 2013). This approach has demonstrated some promise in distinguishing biogenic, biomass burning,  
7 marine, and fuel-combustion-based sources using PMF, PSCF, and cluster analysis. A three-  
8 dimensional space consisting of O/C ratio, molar ratio of (acids+carbonyls)/alkanes, and molar ratio  
9 of hydroxyl/alkanes distributes factors in a manner consistent with the authors' attributions (Russell  
10 et al., 2011). Measurements in the Finnish boreal forest suggest that separation of biogenic and  
11 biomass-burning aerosol may also be possible, though POA and SOA contributions to biomass  
12 burning fractions are undistinguishable (Corrigan et al., 2013). However, the low degree of  
13 chemical specificity means that comparisons among the profiles of related factors and/or emissions  
14 source/aging measurements are in qualitative agreement, and substantial post-analysis interpretation  
15 of ambient results is required.

16 Similarly to FTIR, functional group analysis by proton nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR)  
17 spectroscopy has been proposed for OA source attribution (Decesari et al., 2007). This technique  
18 was originally developed for water-soluble OM and is therefore unsuitable for targeting sources  
19 producing organic compounds with a low O/C ratio (as for fossil fuel POA). Recently, factor  
20 analysis techniques have been implemented for spectral deconvolution of NMR datasets (Finessi et  
21 al., 2012; Paglione et al., 2014), providing an additional tool for organic source apportionment,  
22 particularly useful for the determination of the biomass burning and biogenic SOA contributions.  
23 Analogously to FTIR, also the NMR-based source apportionment approaches require post-analysis  
24 interpretation.

#### 25 *2.1.2.5. Source emission measurements of POA and SOA*

26 Source emissions measurements complement ambient source apportionment studies through the  
27 determination of emissions factors and source signatures. Combined with emissions inventories or  
28 usage statistics, these studies can provide a bottom-up estimate of source contributions. Although  
29 source-based measurements have traditionally investigated only the primary fraction, recent studies  
30 have used in situ oxidation techniques to simulate atmospheric aging. Methods include introduction  
31 of source emissions into a smog chamber (Chirico et al., 2010; Grieshop et al. 2009; Heringa et al.,  
32 2011) development of mobile oxidation techniques (mobile smog chambers and flow tube systems)  
33 (Kang et al., 2007; Platt et al., 2013; Presto et al., 2011) and analysis of plume evolution in ambient  
34 air (e.g. Cubison et al., 2011; DeCarlo et al., 2010; Yokelson et al., 2009) A consistent feature in  
35 these emissions studies is the dominance of secondary aerosol (particularly SOA) for systems and  
36 conditions having the highest emission factors.

37 Wood and biomass burning have long been recognized as important POA source, but significant  
38 OA enhancement due to SOA formation has been observed in some systems. Aging of emissions  
39 from open biomass combustion yielded OA enhancement ratios ranging from 0.7 to 2.9, depending  
40 on fuel type and burn conditions (Hennigan et al., 2011; Ortega et al., 2013). Ambient estimates of  
41 aging-induced OA enhancement in wildfire plumes range include no detectable enhancement  
42 (Akagi et al., 2012; Capes et al., 2008; Cubison et al., 2011; Hecobian et al. 2011; Jolleys et al.,  
43 2012), enhancements of 20-50% (DeCarlo et al., 2010; Reid et al., 1998), and increases of a factor  
44 of 2 or more (Lee et al., 2008; Yokelson et al., 2009). Explanations for these differences include  
45 fuel type and burn conditions, but also evaporation of primary emissions on dilution (Robinson et  
46 al., 2007) and gas-phase oxidation of repartitioning semi-volatile species (Donahue et al., 2012a).  
47 These latter explanations decrease POA mass with age, causing the observed OA enhancement to  
48 serve as a lower limit for SOA production.

1 Road vehicles have long been recognized as a major PM source in urban areas, however recent  
2 studies indicate that a significant fraction (and perhaps the majority) of their impact on ambient PM  
3 consists of secondary PM (Bahreini et al., 2012; Gentner et al., 2012; Hallquist et al., 2009; Nordin  
4 et al., 2013; Platt et al., 2013; Robinson et al., 2007; Platt et al., 2014). The relative contributions of  
5 SOA from different vehicle types to ambient aerosol remains highly controversial, with one recent  
6 study from the Los Angeles Basin concluding that SOA from gasoline vehicles (Bahreini et al.,  
7 2012) dominates urban OA and a second study concluding that diesel SOA is more important  
8 (Gentner et al., 2012).

9 Recent studies indicate that aircraft emissions contribute significantly to particle mass and particle  
10 number (PN) concentration in the vicinity of airports (Arunachalam et al., 2011; Dodson et al.,  
11 2009; Hsu et al., 2012; Hu et al., 2009; Levy et al., 2012; Stettler et al., 2011; Unal et al., 2005; Yu  
12 et al., 2004). POA dominates the total aerosol at the low engine loads corresponding to idle and  
13 taxiing operation (Onasch et al., 2009; Presto et al., 2011; Timko et al., 2010). However, recent  
14 experiments show that secondary aerosol dominates the total aerosol loading over all thrust  
15 conditions. Aging of aircraft emissions for a few hours in a mobile smog chamber yielded PM  
16 enhancement factors of  $35 \pm 4.1$  (4% engine load, corresponding to ground idle operation),  $17 \pm 2.5$   
17 (7% load),  $60 \pm 2.2$  (30% load), and  $2.7 \pm 1.1$  (85% load), with SOA formation dominating the  
18 aerosol at low loads and secondary sulphate dominating at high loads (Miracolo et al., 2011).

19

## 20 **2.2 Aerosol concentration and composition**

### 21 2.2.1 Particle number concentration

22 Daily averages of **particle number** (PN) concentration range between a few hundreds to over 50,000  
23  $\text{cm}^{-3}$ , with lower values in the marine boundary layer and free troposphere and higher  
24 concentrations in the planetary boundary layer (Putaud et al., 2010; Spracklen et al., 2010). Putaud  
25 et al. (2010) observed an increasing gradient moving from natural background areas to urban  
26 environments and curbside all over Europe (northern, southern, and central Europe). In urban sites  
27 PN concentration exhibits a daily variability characterized by two maxima, corresponding to  
28 morning and evening rush hours, and mainly due to primary particle emissions (Aalto et al., 2005;  
29 Reche et al., 2011). In southern Europe, during spring and summer, an additional maximum is  
30 observed at midday as a consequence of photochemical nucleation processes (Reche et al., 2011).  
31 Aalto et al. (2005) observed an increasing gradient of PN concentrations in urban areas moving  
32 from northern to southern Europe.

33 PN concentration is often higher at sites characterized by higher concentration of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ .  
34 Nevertheless, PN and mass do not correlate; this is because PN is usually dominated by ultrafine  
35 particles (UFP, particles with aerodynamic diameter smaller than 100 nm), which usually affects  
36 very little particle mass. Conversely, particles with diameter larger than 100 nm contribute  
37 substantially to particle mass, and their number concentration correlates with  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  values in most  
38 of the European sites (Putaud et al., 2010).

39 PN size distribution at urban sites and curbside locations exhibit a mode around 20-30 nm and a  
40 second mode around 100 nm, partly due to regional background. A third mode appears in rural, near  
41 city, and urban background sites around 10-30 nm during spring and summer afternoons, which  
42 could be attributed to nucleation of new particles (Van Dingenen et al., 2004).

43 Asmi et al. (2011) investigated PN concentration and size distribution in 24 European sites over a  
44 two-year period (Fig. 8). Particles were classified according to their mobility diameter as  $N_{30-50}$   
45 (particles with mobility diameter between 30 and 50 nm),  $N_{50}$  (particles with mobility diameter  
46 between 50 and 500 nm), and  $N_{100}$  (particles with mobility diameter between 100 and 500 nm). In  
47 northern Europe number concentrations of all size classes were often below  $100 \text{ cm}^{-3}$ , and the  
48 frequency distribution curves had a log-normal shape with higher concentrations in summer. In

1 central Europe limited variability was observed at each site during the year. A larger variability  
2 within each season and among different seasons was observed in western and southern Europe. In  
3 clean continental areas the number of both Aitken nuclei and accumulation mode particles varied  
4 between 100 and 5000 cm<sup>-3</sup>, while at polluted continental sites were often above 5000 cm<sup>-3</sup>. Higher  
5 values were typically observed in spring and summer. At high altitude sites winter concentrations  
6 varied between 100 and 1000 cm<sup>-3</sup>, and were representative of free troposphere conditions.  
7 Conversely, higher PN concentrations were observed in summer, due to planetary boundary layer  
8 influence and transport of pollutants from valley winds.

9 Over the decade 2001-2010 a decreasing trend in PN concentration was observed over Europe, as  
10 also in the whole northern hemisphere, likely due to a decrease in emissions of primary particles,  
11 SO<sub>2</sub>, and co-emitted species (Asmi et al., 2013).

### 12 2.2.2 Particle mass concentration and trends

13 Measurements of PM<sub>10</sub> (particles with aerodynamic diameter below 10 µm) have been performed in  
14 Europe for over two decades within national and international monitoring networks, including  
15 EMEP (European Monitoring and Evaluation Program), AirBase, and, more recently, ACTRIS  
16 (Aerosols, Clouds, and Trace gases Research Infrastructure network). Conversely, PM<sub>2.5</sub> (particles  
17 with aerodynamic diameter below 2.5 µm) has a shorter time record and lower spatial coverage, due  
18 to a more recent introduction of PM<sub>2.5</sub> target value by the European Air Quality directive.

19 Observations over the period 1994-2008 showed that PM<sub>10</sub> annual averages varied over one order  
20 of magnitude, from 5 µg m<sup>-3</sup> to 54 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (Putaud et al., 2010; Van Dingenen et al., 2004). During  
21 the intensive observational periods of the EMEP campaign in 2009 over 32 sites, PM<sub>10</sub> ranged  
22 between 4 and 30 µg m<sup>-3</sup>, in agreement with longer time records (Tørseth et al., 2012). The lowest  
23 values were observed in remote and rural sites in northern Europe, while the highest levels were  
24 reported for urban sites in southern Europe. Generally, an increasing spatial trend was observed  
25 moving from natural and rural background to curbsides (Putaud et al., 2010). Nevertheless, the 5<sup>th</sup>  
26 percentile values of PM<sub>10</sub> observed near cities and at some urban sites were similar to PM<sub>10</sub>  
27 concentrations at natural background sites, indicating that during a limited number of days  
28 urbanized areas might experience background aerosol concentrations, typically below 10 µg m<sup>-3</sup>  
29 (Van Dingenen et al., 2004).

30 Annual averages of urban background PM<sub>10</sub> over the same time frame (1994-2008) were about 30%  
31 higher in southern Europe compared to central and northern Europe (Putaud et al., 2010). The  
32 higher PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations in these urban areas can be attributed to higher background PM<sub>10</sub>  
33 concentrations. In fact, although less pronounced, the same geographical trend was also observed at  
34 regional background sites. Querol et al. (2009) reported a north-south gradient of increasing PM<sub>10</sub>  
35 in the Mediterranean basin. The gradient was attributed to Saharan dust transport, whose intensity  
36 decreases moving northwards as a consequence of dispersion, wet, and dry particle deposition.

37 Across Europe concentrations of PM<sub>2.5</sub> ranged between 3 and 35 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (Putaud et al., 2010;  
38 Tørseth et al., 2012). In northern and southern Europe PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentration increased when moving  
39 from rural and natural background to urban background sites. This trend was less marked in central  
40 Europe (Putaud et al., 2010). A comparison of urban background and regional background  
41 concentrations suggests that 60% of urban PM<sub>2.5</sub> can be attributed to the influence of the regional  
42 background (EMEP, 2011).

43 The ratio PM<sub>2.5</sub> to PM<sub>10</sub> varies from site to site between 0.5 and 0.9 (Putaud et al., 2010; Tørseth et  
44 al., 2012; Van Dingenen et al., 2004). Generally, the correlation between PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> is very  
45 good at each individual site, indicating that meteorology has a significant role in controlling PM  
46 levels and that fine and coarse particle sources might co-vary (Van Dingenen et al., 2004).  
47 Typically, curbside locations exhibit lower ratios due to the large contribution of re-suspended dust  
48 to coarse particle concentration. In rural areas, near cities, and at urban sites the ratio is higher due

1 to the increasing contribution of secondary aerosol sources to PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations (Van Dingenen  
2 et al., 2004). The PM<sub>2.5</sub> to PM<sub>10</sub> ratio ranges between 0.6 and 0.8 in northern Europe, and between  
3 0.4 and 0.6 in southern Europe (Fig. 9) (EMEP, 2012; Tørseth et al., 2012). This lower ratio is  
4 likely due to the contribution of Saharan dust transport and local dust sources to coarse particle  
5 concentration in the Mediterranean regions.

6 Long-term observations of PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> time trends indicate a negative trend in both size  
7 fractions. From 2000 to 2009, Tørseth et al. (2012) observed an average decrease of 18% and 27%  
8 of PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentration, respectively, corresponding to an annual trend of -0.29 µg m<sup>-3</sup> y<sup>-1</sup>  
9 and -0.37 µg m<sup>-3</sup> y<sup>-1</sup>. The average trend was calculated over 24 European sites for PM<sub>10</sub> and 13 for  
10 PM<sub>2.5</sub>. Barmpadimos et al. (2012) observed a similar annual trend of PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentration (-0.4 µg  
11 m<sup>-3</sup> y<sup>-1</sup>) and a slightly higher decrease of PM<sub>10</sub> (-0.4 µg m<sup>-3</sup> y<sup>-1</sup>) in seven rural and urban background  
12 sites from 1998 to 2010. The time trend observed by Wang et al. (2012a) over more than 90 sites  
13 across Europe from 1992 to 2009 was -15% of PM<sub>10</sub> and -9% of PM<sub>2.5</sub> per decade. The lower PM<sub>2.5</sub>  
14 decrease could likely be attributed to the different number and type of investigated sites. Wang et  
15 al. (2012a) relied mainly on data from urban and suburban sites, while Tørseth et al. (2012) and  
16 Barmpadimos et al. (2012) analysed mainly rural and regional background sites. Time trends in  
17 mass concentrations of PM are discussed below in section 3.1.4.

18 Long-term measurements of PM<sub>1</sub> (particles with aerodynamic diameter below 1 µm) are still  
19 limited, because the Air Quality Directive does not set any target or limit values for this cut size.  
20 Tørseth et al. (2012) reported PM<sub>1</sub> values for 6 EMEP sites in 2009: daily average concentrations  
21 ranged between 3 and 12 µg m<sup>-3</sup>. Aas et al. (2012) reported PM<sub>1</sub> concentrations over 2 months at  
22 ten European sites. Values ranged between less than 1 µg m<sup>-3</sup> up to 12 µg m<sup>-3</sup>. Generally PM<sub>1</sub>  
23 represents a significant and usually the dominant fraction of PM<sub>2.5</sub> (Perez et al., 2010).

### 24 2.2.3 Particle chemical composition

25 The major chemical constituents of PM are inorganic ions, mainly nitrate, sulphate, and ammonium,  
26 mineral dust, sea salt, and carbonaceous aerosol, i.e. organic carbon (OC) and elemental (or black)  
27 carbon (EC or BC). Figure 10 reports the average composition of PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> across Europe.

28 The average daily nitrate concentration from the EMEP network in 2010 was 1.9 µg m<sup>-3</sup>, with  
29 higher values in winter (January February, 2.8 µg m<sup>-3</sup>) and lower in summer (1.2 µg m<sup>-3</sup>) (EMEP,  
30 2012). The nitrate concentration is typically in the range 1.7-1.9 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in the Mediterranean basin,  
31 2-4 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in central Europe, and 0.5-1 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in northern Europe (Querol et al., 2009). The highest  
32 nitrate concentrations are observed in the Po valley during winter, due to the large anthropogenic  
33 emission sources of nitrogen oxides and the large concentration of ammonia, which stabilizes  
34 nitrate in the aerosol phase (Putaud et al., 2004).

35 Nitrate represents 8-16% of PM<sub>10</sub> and 6-16% of PM<sub>2.5</sub> (EMEP, 2012; Putaud et al., 2010). The  
36 nitrate contribution to PM<sub>10</sub> is larger in central and western Europe compared to the other parts of  
37 the continent (EMEP, 2009; EMEP, 2011; EMEP, 2012). In PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>coarse</sub> the nitrate mass  
38 fraction decreases moving from rural to curbside. The main precursor of nitrate in urban areas is  
39 nitrogen oxides mainly emitted by traffic and power generation on a regional scale, and the  
40 extended timescales for this formation is consistent with the higher nitrate mass fraction in urban  
41 background and near city compared to curbside locations (Putaud et al., 2004).

42 Reduction of nitrate and nitrogen oxides emissions during the last decades has been significant (on  
43 average 31% from 1990 to 2009) although not spatially homogeneous. These reductions led to an  
44 average reduction of nitrate of 8% with large variability from site to site (Tørseth et al., 2012).

45 The average daily sulfate concentration over Europe is about 1.7 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (EMEP, 2012; EMEP,  
46 2011). Annual mean concentrations below 0.5 µg m<sup>-3</sup> are observed in northern Europe, while mean  
47 concentrations larger than 1 µg m<sup>-3</sup> are reported in eastern Europe (Austria, Poland, Hungary, and

1 Lithuania) (Tørseth et al., 2012). The spatial distribution of sulfate reflects that of SO<sub>2</sub> emission  
2 sources, mainly energy production and transformation processes located in eastern Europe.

3 The sulphate mass fraction is 9-19% of PM<sub>10</sub> and 8-21 % of PM<sub>2.5</sub>, with lower fractions at curbside  
4 (Putaud et al., 2010, EMEP, 2012). No clear trend is observed moving from rural to urban or near  
5 city, in line with the fact that the largest fraction of sulfate is produced from in-cloud processing on  
6 a regional rather than at a local scale (Putaud et al., 2004).

7 Starting from the late seventies Europe adopted emission control programmes which efficiently  
8 reduced sulphate and SO<sub>2</sub> emissions by 73% during the period 1980-2009. The change in emissions  
9 led to a reduction of sulphate concentration by 70% ± 20% over the same period of time (Tørseth et  
10 al., 2012).

11 The ammonium concentration over Europe has a daily mean of 1 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (EMEP, 2009; EMEP,  
12 2011; EMEP, 2012), and represents 7-16% of PM<sub>10</sub> and 8-12% of PM<sub>2.5</sub> (Querol et al., 2009). In the  
13 period 1990-2009, ammonia and ammonium emissions have been reduced by 26%, leading to a  
14 reduction in ammonium concentration in most of the EMEP sites equivalent to 24-25%.  
15 Conversely, in those European rural sites where emission reductions were negligible, ammonium  
16 concentration did not show any decrease (Tørseth et al., 2012).

17 Analyses of nitrate, sulphate and ammonium in PM<sub>1</sub> have been performed only during short  
18 measurements campaigns, mainly with online techniques (aerosol mass spectrometers). These  
19 results show that sulphate accounts for 10-50% of submicron particle mass, nitrate for 1-28%, and  
20 ammonium for 7-29% (Zhang et al., 2007). **The availability of PM<sub>1</sub> chemical composition data has  
21 increased recently with the deployment of ACSMs (Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitors), a  
22 valuable and robust tool for measuring chemical composition of submicron aerosol with good time  
23 resolution on a long-term basis (Petit et al., 2012; Canonaco et al., 2013; Ripoll et al., 2014).**

24 Mineral dust contributes mainly to coarse particles, with higher concentrations in southern Europe  
25 (Putaud et al., 2010). The dust concentration in PM<sub>10</sub> is about 2 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in central Europe, and varies  
26 between 4 and 14 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in the Mediterranean basin. The dust concentration in PM<sub>2.5</sub> is less than  
27 0.5 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in central Europe and equal to 1-2 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in southern Europe (Querol et al., 2009). The  
28 PM<sub>10</sub> dust mass fraction increases moving from rural to curbside, due to resuspension of soil dust  
29 caused by traffic (Putaud et al. 2010).

30 The dust mass fraction in PM<sub>2.5</sub>, and especially in PM<sub>10</sub> shows a strong seasonality with higher  
31 values during summer, due to more frequent and more intense dust transport episodes from Africa  
32 and to drier meteorological conditions, which favours dust resuspension from ground. In southern  
33 Europe mineral dust represents about 30-40% of PM<sub>10</sub> in summer and 10-15% in winter (Aas et al.,  
34 2012).

35 Sea salt concentration is usually below 1 µg m<sup>-3</sup> and represents 2 -24 % of PM<sub>10</sub> mass and 1-8% of  
36 PM<sub>2.5</sub> (Putaud et al., 2010; Querol et al., 2009). The PM<sub>10</sub> sea salt concentration shows a large  
37 decreasing gradient with increasing distance from the sea (Aas et al., 2012; Querol et al., 2009).

38 Carbonaceous aerosol is composed of EC (or BC), and OC. The terms EC and BC refer to the  
39 refractory and light absorbing carbonaceous atmospheric aerosol emitted by combustion,  
40 respectively (Bond et al., 2004). OC is a mixture of thousands of different species, whose mass  
41 concentration is commonly expressed as organic mass (OM).

42 Annual average EC concentration over Europe varies by a factor of almost 20, with the lowest  
43 values in Norway and the highest in Northern Italy (Po Valley). In 2010 the EC annual average over  
44 the EMEP rural background stations ranged between 0.06 and 1.3 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (EMEP, 2012). During the  
45 EMEP intensive operational period in 2002-2003 the range was 0.2 – 1.8 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (Yttri et al., 2007).  
46 The EC concentration and mass fraction increases moving from natural background sites to

1 curbside areas and from northern to southern Europe (Putaud et al., 2004; 2010). EC represents 3-  
2 6% of PM<sub>10</sub> at rural sites, and 9-17% at curbside (Putaud et al., 2010).

3 Most of the EMEP sites (regional and rural background) show a maximum in the EC concentration  
4 during winter both in PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub>, due to high emissions from residential heating (biomass  
5 burning and fossil fuel use) and stagnant meteorological conditions (Querol et al., 2009; Tørseth et  
6 al., 2012). In 2010, the winter to summer EC ratio was 1.3 – 2.9, with higher values in areas  
7 characterized by higher EC concentrations, like Ispra (northern Italy) and Melpitz (Germany)  
8 (EMEP, 2012).

9 Only a limited number of sites report long-term measurements of EC in both PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub>. At  
10 three EMEP Norwegian sites EC in PM<sub>2.5</sub> represents 88-94% of EC in PM<sub>10</sub>. High percentage  
11 values were observed in Germany as well, indicating that EC is present mainly in fine particles  
12 resulting from incomplete combustion of fossil fuels and biomass (EMEP, 2012). Size segregated  
13 measurements of EC in urban, rural, and regional background sites during shorter campaigns show  
14 that EC is predominantly associated with submicron particles (Mieiro et al., 2007; Putaud et al.,  
15 2004b).

16 In 2010 among the EMEP sites the annual average of OC concentration in PM<sub>2.5</sub> ranged between  
17 0.9 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in Birkenes (Norway) and 2.0 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in Finokalia (Greece). During the EMEP intensive  
18 campaign in 2002-2003, PM<sub>10</sub> OC measurements were performed also in more polluted regions,  
19 like the Po valley, and a larger variability of annual means was observed (1.2 – 7.8 µg m<sup>-3</sup>) (Yttri et  
20 al., 2007). Yttri et al. (2007) reported higher concentration of OC in rural background sites in  
21 central and southern Europe compared to northern Europe. In rural, urban and curbside sites of  
22 central and southern Europe OM accounts for 21-26% of PM<sub>10</sub> and 15-26% of PM<sub>2.5</sub>; in North-  
23 western Europe it accounts for 15-26% of PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> (Putaud et al., 2010).

24 Most of the European rural and urban background sites show higher OC concentrations in winter  
25 than in summer, as a consequence of larger influence of primary and secondary anthropogenic  
26 emissions from residential heating, and the accumulation of pollutants due to stagnant  
27 meteorological conditions (Yttri et al., 2007). Winter concentration could be as high as 3 times the  
28 summer values (EMEP, 2012). The same seasonal trend in urban and most of the rural background  
29 sites indicates a strong influence of anthropogenic emissions on rural areas in Europe (Yttri et al.,  
30 2007). In Scandinavia and in Mediterranean regional background sites summer OC concentrations  
31 were higher, likely due to a larger influence of biogenic primary and secondary organic aerosol  
32 (BSOA) (Aas et al., 2012; Querol et al., 2009; Tørseth et al., 2012; Yttri et al., 2007).

33 OC in fine particles is associated mainly with primary emissions from combustion sources (fossil  
34 fuel and biomass combustion) and secondary aerosol from natural and anthropogenic sources  
35 (Gelencsér et al., 2007; Gilardoni et al., 2011a). Secondary biogenic aerosol does not include only  
36 monoterpene, isoprene, and sesquiterpene oxidation products, but also amines as detected in several  
37 sites, including the Boreal forest, and the North Atlantic (Facchini et al., 2008; Kulmala et al.,  
38 2013). OC in coarse particles derives mainly from primary biogenic aerosol particles (Yttri et al.,  
39 2007). The size distribution of OC has been measured continuously only in a limited number of  
40 sites. In Birkenes and Melpitz the PM<sub>2.5</sub> to PM<sub>10</sub> ratio is 70% and 76%, respectively (EMEP, 2012).  
41 Tørseth et al. (2012) observed a similar ratio in Birkenes, Norway. In the Mediterranean areas the  
42 ratio is about one (Querol et al., 2009).

43 OA in PM<sub>1</sub> was most frequently analysed during short field campaigns with aerosol mass  
44 spectrometers: in Europe organic mass accounts for about 15-60% of submicron mass (Zhang et al.,  
45 2007). PM<sub>1</sub> OC is dominated by oxidized OA, whose mass fraction increases moving from urban to  
46 rural and regional background sites (Zhang et al., 2007). In spring 2007 and 2008 several  
47 simultaneous field experiments were performed across Europe during the EUCAARI project.  
48 Regional and rural background sites exhibited more processed and aged OA, characterized by a  
49 larger fraction of low volatility oxidized OA (LV-OOA) and highly functionalized molecules



1 (Kulmala et al., 2011). Less OOA was observed in urban areas and characterized by less  
2 functionalized aliphatic molecules, amines, aromatics, and alcohols (Kulmala et al., 2011).

### 3 2.2.4 Remote sensing.

4 The short lifetime of aerosols in the atmosphere and the large variety of sources and aerosol species  
5 result in high temporal and spatial heterogeneity in aerosol distribution around the globe (Kaufman  
6 et al., 2002; Ramanathan et al., 2001). Therefore aerosol remote sensing (RS) from space and over  
7 continental ground networks are the only means of having measurements on a global scale. One of  
8 the most successful aerosol measurements from remote sensing missions is the AERONET  
9 (Aerosol Robotic Network) surface network of stations. The network has 100's of stations spread  
10 over the continents as well as measurements from ships and focused field campaigns. Each station  
11 provides well calibrated aerosol optical depth (AOD) (with accuracy of  $\sim 0.015$ ) as well as  
12 fundamental optical and size information such as aerosol single-scattering albedo, size distributions,  
13 fine-mode fraction, degree of non-sphericity, phase function, and asymmetry factor (Dubovik and  
14 King, 2000; Dubovik et al., 2002; O'Neill et al., 2004).

15 Many studies discuss the differences between aerosol properties as measured locally by surface  
16 stations and the large-scale ones measured by satellites (van Donkelaar et al., 2010). Great efforts  
17 are invested in trying to find systematic links between the scales as represented by the different  
18 measurements methods. Many of the recent efforts try to merge satellite remote sensing information  
19 with local PM measurements by ground stations and aerosol transport models. In such a way one  
20 can use the best type of information from each data source. Satellite or AERONET data is often  
21 used as the best information for the total aerosol loading in the atmospheric column and for  
22 providing constraints on the fine and coarse fractions, while the detailed aerosol composition is  
23 derived by the PM surface measurements and the transport models output.

24 Air over Europe is widely monitored by ground measuring systems and from space. A number of  
25 studies have been conducted to compare and evaluate the different measuring techniques and to find  
26 the best way to merge them. In such a study, Basart et al., (2012) used the CALIOPE modelling  
27 system combined with daily PM<sub>10</sub>, PM<sub>2.5</sub> and aerosol component data from 55 EMEP/CREATE  
28 ground stations and from 35 AERONET stations. They showed annual correlations of  $\sim 0.5$  between  
29 modelled and observed values for PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> and slightly higher correlations with total, coarse  
30 and fine mode AOD. Desert dust controlled most of the coarse aerosol correlations and clear  
31 underestimations of the model fine aerosol output was attributed to underestimated levels of  
32 carbonaceous matter (EC and OC) and SIA.

33 According to their analysis, the key players affecting aerosol amount and properties over Europe are  
34 local anthropogenic emissions, the proximity to the Saharan desert and large-scale meteorology.  
35 They found the highest aerosol concentrations over the Po Valley and the Benelux regions with a  
36 second maximum over Eastern and Southern Europe. Lower PM concentrations were reported  
37 towards the North and North-Western Europe.

38 González et al. (2003) reported on AOD and Angstrom coefficients over Europe retrieved from the  
39 ATSR-2 radiometer (Veefkind and De Leeuw, 1998). They showed that by combining satellite data  
40 and model output they could evaluate contributions of specific PM components to the total AOD.  
41 Their results provided information on the anthropogenic emissions of aerosol precursors such as  
42 SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> over industrial and urban areas. They combined the data with regional chemistry  
43 transport model to show that about 15% of the total AOD in pristine areas, to 70% in polluted ones,  
44 is contributed by sulphate. Nitrate is contributing between 5% and 25% over most of Europe.

45 Bovchaliuk et al. (2013) studied aerosol properties from several AERONET stations over Eastern  
46 Europe. Combined with POLDER data they showed the evolution in the aerosol type and size  
47 distribution for major cities. A seasonal variability is shown with peaks in April–May and August–  
48 September. The main contributors of the spring peak are Saharan dust, agricultural fires and sea salt

1 transported to Ukraine and Moldova from the Black and Azov seas. The August–September peak  
2 main contributors are forest and peat wildfires, and Saharan dust. They also showed that over  
3 industrial areas the aerosol types are presumably mostly of anthropogenic origin.

4 Finally, a recent study (Chin et al., 2014) combined the Goddard Chemistry Aerosol Radiation and  
5 Transport (GOCART) model with satellite and surface observations to study global aerosol  
6 variations and trends. They showed how anthropogenic trends are modulated over the natural ones  
7 and that during the past 30 years the largest reduction in aerosol concentrations occurred over  
8 Europe, showing 40–60% decrease in AOD and factor of 3–4 reduction in surface sulfate  
9 concentrations. They attributed the widespread decrease of European sulfur concentration to the  
10 substantial decline in SO<sub>2</sub> emissions (Fig. 11).

### 11 **2.3 Atmospheric evolution of aerosol**

12 The atmospheric aerosol number and mass concentration, chemical and microphysical properties  
13 change continuously through a series of physical and chemical processes (Rudich et al., 2007). A  
14 schematic representation of aerosol sources and processes is shown in Fig. 12. **Processes altering**  
15 **particle composition, i.e. new particle formation, condensation and evaporation, water uptake,**  
16 **heterogeneous chemistry, dispersion, and removal, are represented as blue arrows. The coagulation**  
17 **process, which is relevant especially for UFPs, affects only particle number and size, and is not**  
18 **shown in the scheme.** Particle mass and number concentrations are linked to each other through the  
19 size distribution of the atmospheric aerosol population, and while UFPs typically dominate the  
20 aerosol number, the particulate mass is governed by larger particles. A consistent description of the  
21 particle mass and PN is thus critical for accurate predictions of the interactions between air quality  
22 and climate.

23 Atmospheric aerosol particle properties are quite inhomogeneous close to their sources where they  
24 maintain the corresponding source characteristics (chemical composition, size, physical and  
25 chemical properties) but atmospheric processing tends to make them more homogeneous.  
26 Especially sub-micrometer PM gets heavily processed and its mass distribution and composition are  
27 dominated by gas-to-particle conversion products. Most of the sub-micrometer particle mass exists  
28 in the accumulation mode and where particles appear to be generally internally mixed away from  
29 the corresponding source regions. The new particles entering the atmosphere (either through  
30 emission or nucleation) get coated by sulphates, secondary organics, nitrates, etc. and therefore  
31 gradually become similar to each other. The conversion of primary OA to oxygenated OA discussed  
32 in section 2.3.2 also contributes to this process. Most primary particles maintain in their core non-  
33 volatile elements characteristic of their source (EC, metal oxides, etc.) but for fine aerosol these  
34 components represent usually a small fraction of the particle mass. Single particle mass  
35 spectrometers are sensitive to these elements characteristic of the particle source (Prather et al.,  
36 1994), but as the particles age these measurements are more relevant for the determination of the  
37 PN than the particle mass.

38 This atmospheric processing of aerosol tends to simplify their description far from their sources.  
39 Timescales of less than a day are required in photochemically active environments for the  
40 conversion of complex aerosol mixtures to approximately internally mixed populations (Wang et  
41 al., 2010). The chemical aging of OA also leads to a reduction of their variability of their  
42 hygroscopic properties. Engelhart et al. (2012) showed, for example, that even if aerosol produced  
43 during the burning of different types of biomass had very different CCN activities (the value of  
44 hygroscopicity parameter  $\kappa$  varied from 0.06 to 0.6 depending on the fuel, see Petters and  
45 Kreidenweis, 2007), its chemical aging led to convergence to a kappa of  $0.2 \pm 0.1$ . This relatively  
46 simple behaviour allows agreement between measured and predicted CCN concentrations in  
47 environments dominated by aged aerosol within less than 1% (Bougiatioti et al., 2009, Juranyi et  
48 al., 2011).

1 The evolution of BC is of special interest because of its important role as an absorbing material in  
2 the atmosphere. BC is originally emitted together with organic compounds in chain-like fractal  
3 aggregates. These particles collapse into denser particle clusters as water vapour and other gas-  
4 phase species condense on them (see Bond et al., 2013 for a review). This coating changes the  
5 morphology but also the hygroscopic and optical properties of the corresponding particles. These  
6 BC-containing particles become more spherical, can be removed faster from the atmosphere by wet  
7 deposition, but also can absorb more solar radiation. The additional non-absorbing material in the  
8 particle can refract light towards the absorbing BC core increasing the absorbed solar radiation  
9 (Ackerman and Toon, 1981). The coating of BC has been estimated to enhance its absorption by  
10 50-200% depending on the relative sizes of the BC core and the coating (Bond et al., 2013).

11 The optical properties of OA can also change due to atmospheric processing, due to aqueous phase  
12 reactions, as well as chemical reactions in the organic phase that can lead to formation of absorbing  
13 species (Kitanovski et al., 2014, Yu et al., 2014). Such changes can lead to more scattering or  
14 absorption by aerosols, and hence modify their direct radiative effect due to scattering and  
15 absorption of incoming solar radiation.

16 In the following we will discuss four areas of the chemical evolution of aerosols in which  
17 significant steps forward have been taken in recent years, namely in-situ formation of new particles,  
18 secondary aerosol formation from VOCs, aging of OA, and condensed phase organic and inorganic  
19 chemistry.

#### 20 2.3.1 In situ formation of new particles.

21 Besides direct emissions of primary particles, the only known source of new atmospheric particles  
22 is the production of condensable vapours, their clustering, and subsequent condensation. In fact,  
23 most of atmospheric UFPs have been formed through this in situ new-particle formation. After  
24 being formed at sizes close to 1-2 nm (Kulmala et al., 2007; 2013), the new particles are rapidly lost  
25 by coagulation to the larger end of the size distribution (Fig. 13). This causes the importance of  
26 new-particle formation as a source to decrease with particle size, governed by the rate at which they  
27 grow towards larger sizes and the total aerosol loadings (see Kerminen and Kulmala, 2002; Kuang  
28 et al., 2010; Vehkamäki and Riipinen, 2012). For example, Merikanto et al., (2009) estimated that  
29 in situ particle formation is responsible for 73% of all the particles on a global scale, and 45% of the  
30 CCN at 0.2%. Pierce and Adams (2009a) reached similar conclusions but reported somewhat  
31 smaller contributions for nucleation. Fountoukis et al. (2012) studied the summertime contribution  
32 of new particle formation on aerosol and CCN numbers in Europe with a regional model, and  
33 predicted large increases (up to a factor of 20 or even more at some locations) to the total PN  
34 concentration and factor of 7 for particles larger than 10 nm for specific regions, in particular  
35 Southeast Europe. For particles larger than 50 nm, an increase of more than 100 % was predicted  
36 for Southeast Europe. The effect of nucleation in the lower tropospheric PN above 100 nm was, on  
37 average, predicted to be small with the exception of the Mediterranean area. On average,  
38 approximately 50 % of particles above 10 nm were predicted to come from aerosol nucleation in  
39 this study. Kerminen et al. (2012) reviewed the contribution of new particle formation to CCN  
40 numbers and found it to span a relatively large uncertainty range. They concluded that it, together  
41 with the poor understanding of aerosol-cloud interactions, results in major uncertainties in the  
42 radiative forcing by atmospheric aerosols. Correct representation of new-particle formation as an  
43 aerosol source is thus critical for a consistent picture of aerosol number concentrations, and the  
44 interactions between climate and air quality. To achieve this, accurate descriptions are needed of 1)  
45 the new-particle formation rate; 2) the processes through which they grow towards larger sizes.

46 Sulphuric acid is almost without a doubt one of the most important chemical components in  
47 regional-scale atmospheric new-particle formation (e.g. Riipinen et al., 2007; Sihto et al., 2006;  
48 Sipilä et al., 2010; Weber et al., 1996). At the higher parts of the atmosphere where temperatures  
49 are low enough, large numbers of new sulphate particles can be produced even without any

1 additional compounds apart from water (Spracklen et al., 2005; Ekman et al., 2006). However,  
2 within the atmospheric boundary layer binary sulphuric acid–water nucleation seems to be  
3 negligible as a source of aerosol number, and additional compounds participating in the particle  
4 formation processes are needed (Kirkby et al., 2011).

5 Gas-phase bases like amines and ammonia can enhance the sulphuric acid nucleation rate by several  
6 orders of magnitude (Almeida et al., 2013, Kirkby et al., 2011, see Fig. 14) and where present in  
7 high enough concentrations, these compounds thus probably participate in atmospheric new particle  
8 formation as well (Erupe et al., 2011; Fountoukis et al., 2012). Organic compounds of biogenic  
9 origin can also form new particles with sulphuric acid at rates that appear to explain the seasonal  
10 cycle of particle concentrations in the boundary layer (Riccobono et al., 2014). While it is known  
11 that the presence of ions can enhance particle formation rates – especially in very clean conditions  
12 (Kirkby et al., 2011) the literature suggests that effect of changes of cosmic rays on atmospheric  
13 particle formation and CCN appears to be too small to play a significant role in climate change  
14 through their impact on particle formation (Kulmala et al., 2010; Pierce and Adams, 2009b; Snow-  
15 Kropla et al., 2011).

16 The concentrations of CCN formed because of nucleation are at least as much controlled by particle  
17 growth as they are by the nucleation rate (Kerminen et al., 2012). Large uncertainties regarding the  
18 growth rate of the smallest nuclei and the compounds responsible for this growth remain. In most  
19 cases, sulphuric acid levels are not sufficient to explain the observed growth of fresh nanoparticles  
20 (Kuang et al., 2010; Riipinen et al., 2011). Sulphur dioxide rich environments are an exception  
21 (Jung et al., 2006). Low volatility organic vapours appear to dominate the growth of the fresh nuclei  
22 in many environments (Kerminen et al., 2000; Kulmala et al., 1998; Riipinen et al., 2011, see Fig.  
23 15). The exact identity and the sources of these vapours are yet to be elucidated (Riipinen et al.,  
24 2012), although recent studies have pointed to the gas- or particle-phase formation of organic  
25 vapours with extremely low volatilities ( $<10^{-3} \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) accounting for an important fraction of this  
26 growth (Kulmala et al., 1998; Donahue et al., 2011; Häkkinen et al., 2012; Pierce et al., 2011;  
27 Riipinen et al., 2011; Ziemann and Atkinson, 2012; Shiraiwa et al., 2013; Yli-Iuuti et al., 2013; Ehn  
28 et al., 2014). Besides growing the newly formed particles towards larger sizes and thus increasing  
29 their atmospheric lifetime, these vapours might also be important compounds in the very first steps  
30 of new-particle formation as well (Metzger et al., 2010; Riccobono et al., 2014).

31 While significant progress has been made towards better understanding of the molecular processes  
32 of in-situ aerosol particle formation in different environments has been made in the past two  
33 decades, some important questions still remain. For instance, it has been shown that different  
34 compounds can be responsible for aerosol formation in different environments, and their role can  
35 vary significantly also depending on the altitude. There is not, however, yet a general  
36 description/theory for in-situ particle formation that could predict in-situ the aerosol formation in  
37 various environments and altitudes. Furthermore, the issues related to the SOA formation and aging  
38 processes discussed in the following sections are highly relevant for understanding the role of in-  
39 situ aerosol formation in governing aerosol size distributions: whether the SOA material  
40 preferentially condenses onto the newly-formed particles (thus increasing their size and lifetime) or  
41 the larger end of the size distribution (thus increasing the coagulation sink for the small newly-  
42 formed particles) can have a drastic effect on the atmospheric aerosol numbers.

43

### 44 2.3.2 Closing the gap between volatile organic compounds and organic aerosol

45 Organic aerosol (OA) has been traditionally viewed as a relatively inert, non-volatile mixture of  
46 compounds from a complex array of primary sources (primary organic aerosol), coated by  
47 secondary compounds derived from gas-phase oxidation of volatile precursors (SOA). The  
48 immense chemical complexity of the OA, with thousands of complex organic compounds in typical  
49 ambient aerosol (Goldstein and Galbally, 2007), its unknown chemical composition (less than 20%

1 of the OA mass has been quantified, Hallquist et al., 2009), the unknown physical and chemical  
2 properties of the majority of the known OA components, and the difficulty of describing  
3 mathematically such a complex system in atmospheric chemical transport models (CTMs) have  
4 seriously limited scientific progress in both the air quality and climate change areas. Both regional  
5 and global scale CTMs are often unable to reproduce the observed OA levels, their chemical  
6 characteristics (degree of oxidation), their diurnal variation, etc. (Kanakidou et al., 2005; McMurry  
7 et al., 2004). As a result, evaluation of the effects of different strategies of reduction of OA  
8 concentrations in polluted areas and the quantification of the effects of OA on the energy balance of  
9 the planet remain challenging.

10 Robinson et al. (2007) suggested a possible explanation for the observed OA mass and composition  
11 (Fig. 16). Most of the emitted organic PM from combustion sources like transportation, biomass  
12 burning, etc. evaporates after emission. The resulting semi-volatile organic vapours can then react  
13 in the gas phase with atmospheric oxidants forming low volatility oxidation products that can re-  
14 condense onto the particulate phase in timescales of several hours or even days. This  
15 evaporation/reaction/condensation process results in significant changes of the chemical nature of  
16 primary OA (it becomes highly oxygenated), its size distribution, its distribution in space and its  
17 physical and chemical properties. This mechanism may explain why the aerosol in large urban  
18 centres is dominated by oxygenated compounds (OOA) and not hydrocarbon-like OA (Zhang et al.,  
19 2007).

20 Similar challenges exist in the efforts to understand SOA. Initially the SOA precursors were  
21 assumed to form low volatility SOA with a constant yield (Pandis et al., 1992). This description is  
22 actually still used in most climate models (Kanakidou et al., 2005). The next step was to assume the  
23 production of two surrogate products that form a pseudo-ideal solution (Odum et al., 1996). This  
24 approach is used currently by the majority of the available regional CTMs. However, the resulting  
25 models fail to reproduce observed OA concentrations in the US, Europe, Asia, etc., especially in  
26 periods (warm sunny summer days) when SOA is expected to be the dominant OA component.  
27 Identified problems include neglecting IVOCs. These compounds have saturation vapour pressures  
28 lower than the VOCs that dominate the anthropogenic and biogenic organic emissions to the  
29 atmosphere but higher than the POA components (Figure 16). Despite their relatively small  
30 emissions they can be important sources of SOA because they can be rapidly oxidized to SVOCs.  
31 The role of IVOCs as SOA precursors appears to be important on urban (Hodzic et al., 2010),  
32 regional (Fountoukis et al., 2011) and global scales (Pye and Seinfeld, 2010) but remains quite  
33 uncertain due to lack of understanding of their emissions and their aerosol forming potential.

34 The development and use of new methods for the quantification of the organic emissions to the  
35 atmosphere accounting for compounds of all volatilities is a pressing need. The measurement of  
36 only VOCs and particles (at least at the conditions of the measurements) leaves a major gap of  
37 semi-volatile and intermediate volatility compounds. Quantification of these emissions as a function  
38 of volatility (e.g., using dilution sampling at different dilution levels) may be a major step forward.  
39 In addition, re-evaluation of yields observed in chamber studies is probably necessary. **Recent**  
40 **studies (Matsunaga and Ziemann, 2010; Loza et al., 2010; Zhang et al., 2014) have suggested** that  
41 that SOA formation in chamber experiments may be substantially suppressed due to losses of SOA-  
42 forming precursors to the chamber walls. This process may lead to underestimates of SOA  
43 formation in models.

### 46 2.3.3 Aging of organic aerosol

47 Most organic compounds emitted in the atmosphere are highly reduced (Figure 17). The average  
48 O:C atomic ratio of these compounds is less than 0.15 (Aiken et al., 2008). OA formed during  
49 biomass burning is an exception and has average O:C around 0.3 (Aiken et al., 2008). After their

1 initial partitioning between the gas and particulate phases all these compounds are oxidized via  
2 quite complex chemical pathways. Most laboratory studies have focused on the first stage of the  
3 oxidation process which takes place over a few hours. The secondary organic aerosol formed during  
4 this initial series of reactions has an O:C around 0.4 (the exact value depends on the precursor,  
5 oxidant, and concentration level of the formed OA) (Donahue et al., 2012b). The OA components at  
6 this stage are mostly semi-volatile and they exist partially in the particulate and partially in the gas  
7 phase. These compounds continue to react in both phases in the atmosphere mainly with the OH  
8 radical but also with other oxidants. These subsequent stages of reactions are known as chemical  
9 aging of the OA (Jimenez et al., 2009).

10 However, most OA after a few days in the atmosphere appears to be in the form of what has been  
11 called Low Volatility OOA (Fig. 17). This OOA has an O:C of around 0.9 and an effective  
12 saturation concentration smaller or much smaller than  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  (Jimenez et al. 2009; Hildebrandt et  
13 al., 2010a). The specifics of the chemical pathways of this conversion from fresh vapours and  
14 organic PM to highly oxygenated OA are still poorly understood. The timescale required for this  
15 conversion in an environment with high photochemical activity appears to be of the order of 1-2  
16 days (Hildebrandt et al., 2010b) and gas-phase reactions of the semi-volatile vapours with OH to be  
17 an important pathway for the conversion.

18 The net result of the evaporation of the freshly emitted organic aerosol from its various sources, the  
19 conversion of the resulting vapours to oxygenated products that return to the particulate phase and  
20 the production and chemical aging of SOA from the VOCs and IVOCs is that the organic fraction  
21 of the particles we breath is dominated by oxygenated compounds. This conclusion is supported by  
22 the AMS measurements even in major urban areas (Zhang et al., 2007).

23 CTMs that simulate these processes, predict in agreement with observations that most of the organic  
24 aerosol over the US and Europe is oxygenated (Fig. 18). These models use zero<sup>th</sup> orders  
25 parameterizations of the chemical aging process assuming that it takes place in the gas phase and it  
26 leads to continuous reductions of the volatility of the corresponding compounds. However, the  
27 situation is considerably more complicated. Every oxidation step may increase or decrease the  
28 volatility of the participating organic compounds depending on the details of the reaction  
29 mechanism. Functionalization processes tend to decrease volatility while fragmentation of C-C  
30 bonds tends to increase it (Kroll et al., 2009). Unfortunately, separating these processes and  
31 quantifying their corresponding rates in smog-chamber experiments is a very difficult task. The first  
32 efforts to include parameterizations of these processes in CTMs have given encouraging results  
33 (Murphy et al., 2012) but these efforts are at their infancy.

34

#### 35 2.3.4 Condensed-phase of organic and inorganic chemistry

36 The condensed atmospheric phase (mainly cloud water) has been mainly viewed as a suitable  
37 environment for the transformation of sulphur dioxide to sulphate. During the last decade it has  
38 become evident that numerous reactions involving organic compounds also take place in the  
39 particulate and cloud-water atmospheric phases. **At the same time, an increasing number of studies  
40 have explored the heterogeneous chemistry in deliquesced aerosols and organic particles.**

41 OH radicals, ozone, and other atmospheric oxidants continue reacting with the organic compounds  
42 present in the particulate phase. There have been numerous laboratory studies of single component  
43 model systems where rapid oxidation (timescale of minutes to a few hours) was observed (Rudich  
44 et al., 2007). However, available laboratory measurements with multicomponent particles and field  
45 measurements suggest that these reactions proceed much more slowly in the ambient atmosphere  
46 probably due to mass transfer delays (Shiraiwa et al., 2011b; Weitkamp et al., 2008). In this way,  
47 the particulate phase appears to provide a “safe” environment for organic compounds prolonging  
48 their atmospheric life. Donahue et al. (2013) proposed that OAs exist throughout the troposphere in

1 part because their heterogeneous oxidation by OH radicals is an order of magnitude slower than the  
2 corresponding reaction in the gas phase.

3 Reactions in particles can also lead to the formation of oligomers (Kalberer et al., 2004) and high-  
4 molecular weight, humic like substances (HULIS) (Graber and Rudich, 2006). The estimated  
5 fraction of HULIS in the ambient OA is quite variable ranging from approximately 10% to as much  
6 as 50%. Atmospheric HULIS though consist of much smaller molecules compared to terrestrial and  
7 aquatic humic substances. A number of reaction pathways for the formation of HULIS in  
8 atmospheric particles have been proposed (see Graber and Rudich, 2006 for a review) but their  
9 relative importance is not well understood. Quantification of the concentrations of oligomers in  
10 ambient OA has been difficult due to a lack of reference compounds (Inuma et al., 2007; Hallquist  
11 et al., 2009).

12 Organic aerosol formation reactions take place in cloud and aerosol water (Ervens et al., 2011). The  
13 oxidation of glyoxal and methylglyoxal (oxidation products of isoprene but also aromatic VOCs)  
14 leading to the production of oxalate, among other compounds, is a major chemical pathway. While  
15 these aqueous-phase reactions clearly contribute to SOA formation in the atmosphere the  
16 corresponding magnitude of the formed SOA remains an issue of debate. Model estimates vary  
17 from modest contributions around 5-10% of the global water soluble OA burden (Myriokefalitakis  
18 et al., 2010) to similar in magnitude to the gas-phase chemistry (Ervens et al., 2011; Liu et al.,  
19 2012).

20 Organosulphate compounds can be produced during the reactions of acidic PM and the products of  
21 the oxidation of BVOCs (Surratt et al., 2007). These reactions can increase the amount of SOA  
22 formed during the oxidation of the corresponding precursors. The corresponding compounds are  
23 both biogenic and anthropogenic in origin and are of potential interest for both air quality and  
24 climate change. The reaction pathways leading to the formation of these sulphate esters are  
25 complex. For example, Hatch et al. (2011) provided evidence that isoprene is oxidized to an  
26 epoxide which then partitions to the particulate phase especially during high RH periods and is then  
27 converted to organosulphate through an acid catalysed mechanism.  $\alpha$ - and  $\beta$ -pinene also form  
28 organosulphates. The contribution of organosulphates to atmospheric OA remains uncertain but has  
29 been estimated to be as much as 20% in some environments (Hallquist et al., 2009).

30 The aforementioned chemical pathways involve polar organic compounds dissolved in aqueous  
31 media (cloud water, deliquesced aerosols), but particulate organic compounds can also occur in  
32 organic phases. Organic phases co-existing with an aqueous phase in the aerosol were shown to  
33 exist in the sub-saturated humid atmosphere (Smith et al., 2013), and were originally predicted by  
34 the thermodynamics of simple organic-inorganic-water mixtures (Clegg et al., 2001). The physico-  
35 chemical properties of particulate organic mixtures recently gained increasing interest in aerosol  
36 science since Virtanen et al. (2010) found that SOA particles “bounce” on impactor plates like  
37 semi-rigid solid particles instead of “splashing” like liquid organic droplets. Koop et al. (2011)  
38 provided a new theoretical framework for understanding key physical properties of organic phases  
39 in the aerosol (e.g., viscosity and diffusivity) and predicted the existence of “glassy” aerosols:  
40 particles composed of metastable mixtures of organic compounds, which are highly viscous and  
41 show very long time scales for equilibration (including the diffusivity of gaseous oxidants into the  
42 particles). Recently, Booth et al. (2014) provided experimental data and a thermodynamic  
43 description for glassy aerosols composed of simple mixtures of oxygenated organic compounds  
44 (dicarboxylic acids). Saukko et al (2012) confirmed the model of Koop et al. (2011) with  
45 observations of SOA bouncing behaviour in laboratory conditions, but also found an effect of  
46 molecular composition on the apparent viscosity of the particles (aerosols made up of hydrocarbons  
47 behave like much less viscous particles than those composed of oxygenated species).

48 Laboratory studies have demonstrated the potential importance of many condensed phase reactions  
49 (oligomerization, organosulphate formation, aqueous-phase SOA formation, etc.) and field studies

1 have confirmed that these reactions take place in the ambient atmosphere in non-negligible rates.  
2 However, the importance of these pathways for atmospheric OA formation compared to the better  
3 understood gas-phase formation pathways remains uncertain.

## 5 2.4 Particulate matter **wet and dry deposition**

6 The formation and delivery of precipitation to the Earth's surface represents a series of processes  
7 which remove particulate matter, as well as water from the atmosphere, very efficiently. The overall  
8 scavenging process is referred to as *wet deposition*, and includes cloud condensation on particulate  
9 matter (*nucleation scavenging*) and in-cloud processes which incorporate additional particulate  
10 matter. The in-cloud processes are collectively referred to as *rainout* and may be distinguished from  
11 below cloud scavenging in which falling rain or snow intercept particulate matter and is referred to  
12 as *washout*. A detailed review of wet scavenging processes for sulphur containing aerosols is  
13 provided by Garland (1978) and a more general review of aerosol scavenging by Fowler et al.  
14 (2009).

15 Wet deposition may either occur from warm clouds, i.e. through coalescence of cloud droplets, or  
16 via ice formation (see the dedicated section 3.2.1).

17 *Nucleation scavenging*. The formation of cloud droplets on particulate matter is the most important  
18 mechanism transferring particulate matter to the wet deposition pathway and accounts for the  
19 majority of the wet deposited SO<sub>4</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub> (Garland 1978, Flossmann et al., 1985). The  
20 composition, size and relative humidity influence water vapour uptake by particulate matter and  
21 above a critical size they activate to form cloud droplets (Pruppacher and Klett, 1997). Recent  
22 studies have shown the importance of organic compounds, which may coat particulate matter and  
23 influence surface activation properties (Topping et al., 2007; Kokkola et al., 2006). Particulate  
24 matter derived from biological materials, including plant debris and especially epicuticular waxes,  
25 bacteria and fungi have been shown to influence the ice nucleation process (Deguillaume et al.,  
26 2008, Ariya and Amyot, 2004).

27 In addition to nucleation scavenging, cloud droplets may collect additional particulate through  
28 Brownian diffusion, impaction and interception and by a range of phoretic mechanisms  
29 (electrophoresis, thermophoresis and diffusiophoresis) discussed by Garland (1978). However these  
30 processes are considered to be minor contributors to observed solutes in wet deposition.

31 The widespread adoption of precipitation composition networks in Europe, North America and Asia  
32 over the last 30 years has provided a valuable resource to estimate regional and global wet  
33 deposition of a range of pollutant species (Vet et al., 2014). The measurements have also been vital  
34 to monitor trends in the composition of precipitation in Europe (Fagerli et al 2008) and in North  
35 America (Vet et al 2008) as a check against output from regional models of emission, transport and  
36 deposition. However, the widespread use of these network measurements has not been matched by  
37 process studies to identify the contributions of the different in- and below cloud processes to the  
38 measured solute concentrations in the precipitation samples. This process study is clearly a  
39 neglected field. Even the contribution of dry deposition of particulate matter and reactive gases to  
40 precipitation samples remains poorly understood (Cape et al., 2013).

41 The use of models to simulate the tropospheric processing and deposition of natural and  
42 anthropogenic emissions of SO<sub>2</sub>, NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>3</sub>, VOC and the production of oxidants requires wet  
43 and dry deposition schemes. For wet scavenging, many of the current schemes to simulate wet  
44 scavenging of particulate matter are validated against <sup>210</sup>Pb inventories in air and precipitation at  
45 global scales (Giannakopoulos et al., 1999).



1 **In addition to removal by precipitation, dry** deposition is another removal mechanism of PM from  
2 the atmosphere. The particles are transported towards the surface primarily by turbulence and  
3 captured by interaction with the surface (mainly vegetation) elements.

4 The principal physical processes that control the interaction with vegetation are thought to be fairly  
5 well understood. Transport through the turbulent part of the surface layer is by eddy-diffusion and  
6 gravitational settling, while the main controls of the deposition rates are the processes by which  
7 particles overcome the quasi laminar sub-layer that forms over all surface elements in which  
8 turbulence is suppressed. Very small particles (<100 nm) travel through this layer by Brownian  
9 diffusion which also governs the laminar sub-layer resistance of gas molecules, while coarse  
10 particles (> 2.5  $\mu\text{m}$ ) overcome this layer by gravitation. In the intermediate size range, impaction  
11 (the deposition of particles due to the inability of particles to follow tight curvatures in stream lines,  
12 governed by particle mass) and interception (the possibility of larger particles to make contact with  
13 surface elements) are the main processes. In addition to Brownian diffusion, there are several  
14 phoretic processes by which particles may be transported across the laminar sub layer. These  
15 include electrophoresis, driven by charge differences between the particle and the surface,  
16 thermophoresis driven by temperature differences, diffusiophoresis by vapour gradients, especially  
17 of water. These phoretic transport mechanisms have been reviewed by Garland (1978). The  
18 processes contributing to the dry deposition of particles on vegetation are illustrated  
19 diagrammatically in Fig 19.

20 Gravitational settling provides an additional, parallel non-diffusive process for the deposition of  
21 super-micron particles. Because impaction and interception are less efficient than Brownian  
22 diffusion and gravitational settling, theoretical predictions of the deposition velocity ( $V_d$ ) as a  
23 function of particle size show a minimum in the region 0.1 to 1  $\mu\text{m}$  aerodynamic diameter ( $D_p$ ).  
24 This is qualitatively supported by the fact that this is the size-range in which secondary aerosol  
25 components 'accumulate' in the atmosphere and which undergoes long-range transport.  
26 Parameterisations of  $V_d(D_p)$  emerged in the 1980s and were initially developed for grass on the  
27 basis of wind tunnel experiments (Slinn, 1982) and widely applied. More recently these concepts  
28 have been developed into more generic models which simulate deposition to different layers in the  
29 canopy, an addition that has been found to be particularly important for forests (Petroff et al.,  
30 2007a; Peters and Eiden, 1992). Parameterisations of impaction and interception are highly  
31 sensitive to the choice of the size of the surface elements ('characteristic dimensions') and in some  
32 models (Petroff et al., 2007a) also on leaf orientation. Variation within a justifiable parameter range  
33 can change the deposition rates by an order of magnitude. Indeed measurements of deposition rates  
34 to different grass species reflect this variability (Davidson et al., 1982). This variability means that  
35 while models can be 'tuned' to reproduce measurements at the plot scale, it is unlikely that spatially  
36 disaggregated input data on vegetation characteristics and land use become available to improve  
37 over a minimum uncertainty for use in aerosol transport models.

38 Several review papers have summarised existing models and measurement data (Sehmel, 1980;  
39 Petroff et al., 2007b; Pryor et al., 2008; Zhang and Vet, 2006): depending on turbulence and  
40 atmospheric stability, deposition rates of the accumulation mode typically lie within the range 0.1 to  
41 2  $\text{mm s}^{-1}$  for short vegetation and 1 to 5  $\text{mm s}^{-1}$  for tall vegetation (forests). Such moderate values  
42 are consistent with the atmospheric lifetime derived following emission spikes (e.g. volcano  
43 eruptions and nuclear accidents) and long-term integrated values, e.g. derived from  $^{210}\text{Pb}$   
44 inventories under vegetation (Fowler et al., 2004).

45 In the 1990s measurements of aerosol deposition velocities emerged, which suggested much larger  
46 deposition rates for aerodynamically rough surfaces, and especially forests. The different studies  
47 included a wide range of methods. Some of the measurements were made over a Dutch forest. The  
48 measurements showed large deposition rates for nitrate aerosol derived from filter pack gradients  
49 (Wyers and Duyzer, 1997) and high deposition velocities and a steeper increase of  $V_d$  with  $D_p$  than  
50 predicted by the theoretical approaches (Gallagher et al., 1997), and this has been reproduced in

1 several studies also over shorter vegetation (Nemitz et al., 2004). In response some Dutch chemistry  
2 and transport models switched to an empirical parameterisation based on the work of Ruijgrook et  
3 al. (1997).

4 With the development of measurement systems for chemically resolved aerosol fluxes, based on  
5 gradient approaches using aerosol-into-liquid samplers at multiple heights and eddy-covariance  
6 approaches deploying fast aerosol mass spectrometry, new datasets have emerged that have led to a  
7 re-interpretation of the historical measurements: the results show that measured deposition rates  
8 differ greatly between chemical compounds. Thermodynamically stable compounds such as sulfate  
9 show the low deposition rates predicted by the models. Volatile compounds, in particular  
10 ammonium nitrate, consistently show very high deposition rates, often exceeding 50 or even 100  
11  $\text{mm s}^{-1}$  during daytime (Fig. 20). This can be explained (and simulated) by evaporation of these  
12 compounds below the measurement height, within and just above the plant canopies and rapid  
13 deposition of the gaseous compounds released from the particles. The increased temperature near  
14 the canopy, together with reduced concentrations of ammonia and nitric acid (the latter is always  
15 taken up by the canopy; the former is usually deposited to semi-natural vegetation, but may be  
16 emitted from agricultural surfaces) provides a driver for  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  evaporation from particles as the  
17 approach the canopy.

18  
19 The ramifications of these findings are twofold:

- 20 1. *Different effective deposition rates of sulphate and nitrate.* Much of the  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  flux above  
21 the canopy deposits as gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  and  $\text{HNO}_3$  at the surface, and its effective removal rate  
22 is much larger than that of non-volatile compounds, because the deposition of the gases is  
23 not restricted by the same physical controls. Thus, the evaporation results in an enhanced  
24 sink for  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  and increased N deposition. The representation of the thermodynamic  
25 partitioning in CTMs cannot currently resolve the strong gradients near the canopy and can  
26 therefore not simulate the process mechanistically, although work is underway to couple  
27 CTMs with in-canopy chemistry models. In the meantime, empirical parameterisations are  
28 needed to predict effective  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  deposition rates and a first such parameterisation has  
29 been implemented into the EMEP CTM (Simpson et al., 2012). By contrast, the deposition  
30 of non-volatile compounds is correctly modelled with the slow deposition rates currently  
31 implemented in the models.
- 32 2. *Artefacts for size-segregated flux measurements.* It has been shown that size-segregated PN  
33 fluxes are sensitive to equilibration with water during the deposition process: as particles  
34 grow or shrink they move between particle size bins, creating artificial gradients (Fairall,  
35 1984;Kowalski, 2001). Evaporation / condensation of  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  and other compounds from /  
36 to the particle during the deposition process induces equivalent effects, and it can be shown  
37 with models that this process explains the high accumulation mode deposition rates and  
38 steep  $V_d/D_p$  relationships (Nemitz and Sutton, 2004;Ryder, 2010). As a result, it is likely that  
39 any size-segregated flux measurements taken of aerosol that includes even modest  
40 contributions from  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  is unsuitable for assessing model predictions of  $V_d(D_p)$ , without  
41 explicit correction. Accurate correction becomes difficult as soon as the aerosol is externally  
42 as well as internally mixed, i.e. if some particles contain a larger contribution of volatile  
43 components than other particles in the same size class. The opposite effect, i.e. apparent  
44 emission fluxes of aerosol due to particles growing into the size range of a particle counter,  
45 has been observed over a fertilized grassland, where high  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration near the  
46 ground resulted in aerosol growth during deposition (Nemitz et al., 2009).

1 When measurements are carefully selected, model/measurement comparisons can be successful  
2 (Petroff et al., 2007a), suggesting that the main physical processes are incorporated into these  
3 models. Recently, Katul et al. (2010;2011) demonstrated that the incorporation of turbophoresis into  
4 a multi-layer deposition model further improved model performance. Turbophoresis describes the  
5 tendency of particles to move from an area of high into an area of low turbulent energy.  
6

### 7 **3. PARTICULATE MATTER IMPACTS AND POLICY**

#### 8 **3.1 Particulate matter and air quality**

##### 9 3.1.1 Particulate matter and health

10 Ambient PM is a recognized threat for public health at a global scale, not only in highly polluted  
11 environments (WHO, 2013). Adverse health effects due to PM exposure have already been  
12 observed at PM concentration slightly above background levels, i.e.  $3 - 5 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  (WHO, 2005).  
13 Adverse health effects related to PM exposure concern mainly respiratory and cardiovascular  
14 systems, but there is also limited evidence that PM affects atherosclerosis and leads to adverse birth  
15 outcome. Children and elderly are the population subgroups most sensitive to PM exposure impacts.  
16 **In 2005 PM<sub>2.5</sub> and ozone were responsible for 773,000 deaths for respiratory diseases, 186,000**  
17 **deaths for lung cancer, and 2 million deaths for cardiovascular diseases (Lelieveld et al., 2013).**  
18 **According to the World Health Organization, in 2012 air pollution was responsible for 7 millions**  
19 **premature death, 3.7 millions from ambient air pollution and 4.3 from household air pollution**  
20 **(WHO, 2015).** Andersson et al. (2009) estimated 300,000 deaths per year in Europe due to primary  
21 PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure and 245,000 due to secondary inorganic aerosol. In pollution hot spots, like the Po  
22 valley and the Netherlands, PM alone was responsible for a loss in statistical life expectancy of up  
23 to 12- 36 months (Fig. 21, CAFE, 2005).

24 Epidemiological and human exposure studies show that both long- and short-term exposure to PM  
25 correlate with cardiovascular and respiratory morbidity and mortality (Anderson et al., 2012; Brook  
26 et al., 2010).

27 Pope and Dockery (2006) report a comprehensive review of epidemiological studies performed  
28 since 1997 which unequivocally proved the link between PM long-term exposure and mortality.  
29 The Harvard six-cities study was conducted on more than 8,000 subjects, living in six US cities, and  
30 followed prospectively for 14 - 16 years. The study showed that a  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increment of PM<sub>2.5</sub> was  
31 associated with a percentage relative risk increase (RRI) of mortality of 16% (95% CI 7-26) (Laden  
32 et al., 2006). The ACS (American Cancer Society) study followed more than 500,000 adults in  
33 about 150 metropolitan areas from 1982 through 1989. The mortality RRI corresponding to  $10 \mu\text{g}$   
34  $\text{m}^{-3}$  increment of PM<sub>2.5</sub> was 6.2% (95% CI 1.6-11) (Pope et al., 2004). Miller et al. (2007)  
35 investigated the effect of long-term PM exposure on women following more than 65,000 subjects in  
36 US cities between 1994 and 1998; the increase of  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of PM<sub>2.5</sub> was associated with a  
37 cardiovascular mortality RR of 1.76 (95% CI 1.25-2.47).

38 European epidemiological studies on long-term PM exposure and mortality are more limited  
39 (Pelucchi et al., 2009). A cohort study in the Netherlands on 5,000 subjects with age between 55  
40 and 69 indicated that an increase of  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of black smoke (BS) concentration was associated  
41 with a RR of 1.03 (95% CI 0.91-1.17) for total mortality and 1.16 for respiratory mortality (95% CI  
42 0.91-1.48) (Hoek et al., 2002). The PAARC (Pollution Atmosphérique et Affections Respiratoires  
43 Chronique) study in France was conducted on more than 14,000 subjects aged 25 - 59 years and  
44 followed for 25 years: the total mortality RR associated with a  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increase of TSP was 1.05  
45 (95% CI 1.02-1.08), while no association was found between cardiovascular and respiratory disease  
46 and TSP exposure (Filleul et al., 2005). Gehring et al. (2006) investigated PM health effects on  
47 4800 German women aged 50-59 years, and observed that total mortality RR for a  $7 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increase

1 in  $PM_{10}$  was 1.08 (95% CI 0.94-1.25). The strongest effects were observed for cardiovascular  
2 mortality (Gehring et al., 2006).

3  $PM$  long-term exposure was also associated with diabetes, cardiovascular and respiratory diseases  
4 (Martinelli et al., 2013), including atherosclerosis (Hoffmann et al., 2007), hypertensive episodes  
5 (Brook et al., 2007), arrhythmia (Rich et al., 2005), and asthma (Gehring et al., 2010). Kassomenos  
6 et al. (2011) developed a neural network approach to estimate the significance of  $PM$  exposure on  
7 hospital admission for cardiovascular and respiratory diseases. The results for Athens showed that a  
8  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increase of  $PM_{10}$  concentration led to an 8.6% increase of hospitalizations (Kassomenos  
9 et al., 2011). A few studies showed a correlation between  $PM$  exposure and negative reproductive  
10 outcomes, including preterm delivery, preeclampsia, cardiovascular malformations (Strickland et  
11 al., 2009; Yi et al., 2010), and neurological problems, like mild cognitive impairment and headache  
12 (Dales et al., 2009; Ranft et al., 2009).

13 Lower relative risks were reported for  $PM$  short-term exposure (Pope and Dockery, 2006). One of  
14 the largest efforts to investigate  $PM$  short-term effects was the National Morbidity, Mortality, and  
15 Air Pollution Study (NMMAPS). NMMAPS investigated daily mortality data over 20 to 100 US  
16 cities. The mortality did not show a correlation with  $PM$  exposure, likely due to the sensitivity of  
17 modelling algorithm and spatial variability (RRI for  $20 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of  $PM_{10}$  equal to 0.4%), nevertheless  
18 there was evidence of a link between  $PM_{2.5}$  exposure and respiratory and cardiovascular illnesses  
19 (Dominici et al., 2003). The analysis of national databases in the United States revealed higher  
20 mortality RRs for  $PM_{2.5}$  exposure (Zanobetti and Schwartz, 2009). The APHEA project (Air  
21 Pollution and Health: a European Approach) investigated daily mortality data over 32 European  
22 cities and observed that mortality was associated with  $PM$  exposure: the daily mortality counts  
23 associated with  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of  $PM_{10}$  increased by 0.52%, and increased by 0.76% and 0.71% for  
24 cardiovascular and respiratory mortality, respectively (Analitis et al., 2006; Katsouyanni et al.,  
25 2006). The effects were more pronounced during the first and second day for total mortality and  
26 cardiovascular mortality, while respiratory mortality showed more prolonged lagged effects. The  
27 APHENA project (Air Pollution and Health: a European and North America Approach) confirmed  
28 previous results with percentage increase in daily mortality counts of 0.33 points in Europe and 0.29  
29 in the United States when correlated with previous day's air pollution (Samoli et al., 2008). In  
30 Europe higher mortality risks were instead observed for short-term exposure to coarse particles.  
31 Perez et al. (2009) showed that the odd ratio of cardiovascular and cerebrovascular mortality per 10  
32  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of  $PM_{\text{coarse}}$  was 1.059 and 1.098, respectively. In Barcelona an increase of  $PM_{\text{coarse}}$  by  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ ,  
33 was associated with a mortality RR increased by 8.4% during Saharan dust episodes, versus an  
34 increment of 1.4% on non-Saharan dust days (Perez et al., 2008). Other investigators did not  
35 observe such correlations (Karanasiou et al., 2012), and Samoli et al. (2011) estimated that the  
36 particles' effects were significantly higher during non-desert dust days.

37 Pope et al. (2011) investigated  $PM_{2.5}$  exposure response as a function of exposure duration (i.e.  
38 days) and exposure intensity (i.e.  $PM_{2.5}$  mean concentration). Mortality RR increases with time  
39 going from 1-2 days exposure through 40 days exposure (Fig. 22). For longer exposure time the risk  
40 tends to increase, although with a larger scatter. On the other side, both short-term and long-term  
41 exposures show a linear increase of mortality risk at low and moderate estimated daily dose of  
42  $PM_{2.5}$ , typical of urban environments. A higher slope was observed for long-term exposure  
43 compared to short-term experiments. At high exposure intensity (daily dose larger than  $100 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ )  
44 the mortality risk flattened off.

45 A few studies highlight a correlation of mortality and morbidity in urban areas with ultrafine  
46 particle (UFP) concentration. UFP (particles with aerodynamic diameter smaller than 100 nm)  
47 represent less than 10% of the  $PM_{2.5}$  mass in most urban locations, but they compose more than  
48 90% of the PN concentration. A review of adverse health outcome related to UFP exposure is  
49 reported by Terzano et al. (2010). The high surface to volume ratio of UFP favours accumulation of

1 toxic air pollutants, enhancing their impact on health (Sioutas et al., 2005). A European expert panel  
2 concluded that a reduction of UFP concentration by 10,000 particles  $\text{cm}^{-3}$  would lead to a decrease  
3 in all-cause mortality by 0.1% – 2.1%, with the largest cause of uncertainty being the lack of long-  
4 term studies (Hoek et al., 2009). The experts defined as medium-high the likelihood of a causal  
5 relationship of all-cause mortality and hospitalization data with short-term UFP exposure, while the  
6 link with long-term exposure was defined medium (Knol et al., 2009). Mortality and cardiovascular  
7 morbidity data showed that UFP concentration links to delayed effects (Frostier et al., 2007; Stölzel  
8 et al., 2007; Wichman et al., 2000). The EPA report (2009) concluded that epidemiologic evidence  
9 is inadequate to infer a causal association between short-term exposure to UFPs and mortality.

10 The way PM exposure affects human health has been investigated by human exposure and  
11 toxicological studies. The main mechanisms involve the cardiovascular and the respiratory systems,  
12 with cardiovascular diseases accounting for two thirds of PM health outcomes (Brook et al., 2010).  
13 PM exposure increases inflammatory cytokines (e. g. IL-6, IL1- $\beta$ , TNF- $\alpha$ ) and C reactive proteins  
14 (CRP), promoting inflammatory modifications, which might lead to infarction and atherosclerosis  
15 (Hoffman et al., Rückerl et al., 2006; 2009; Schicker et al., 2009). Increase of fibrinogen instead,  
16 leads to coagulation modification that eventually causes coronary artery disease (Brook et al., 2010;  
17 Rückerl et al., 2006). The damages to the respiratory system are linked to the activation of  
18 inflammatory cells triggered by PM exposure. These cells produce cytokines and reactive oxygen  
19 species (ROS), which promote oxidative stress and inflammation, leading to asthma and chronic  
20 obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) (Chung and Adcock, 2008; Hogg et al., 2004; Silbajoris et  
21 al., 2011; Terzano et al., 2010). ROS are also produced directly by inhaled particles, for example by  
22 redox active transition metals, quinones, and endotoxins present on the surface of the particles, or  
23 by surface absorbed polycyclic aromatic compounds that undergo bio-transformation in-vivo (Kelly  
24 and Fussell, 2012). UFP, differently from larger particles can reach different parts of the body,  
25 including the brain and the heart, with potential long-term damages (Terzano et al., 2010). Berubé  
26 et al. (2007) illustrated the different action mechanisms and effects of pulmonary toxicity associated  
27 with combustion generated UFP, including inflammation, carcinogenic effects, and cardiovascular  
28 death.

29 A few epidemiological studies focused on the correlation between specific PM chemical  
30 components and adverse health effects. Chen et al. (2009) investigated the effects of heavy metals,  
31 and reported a correlation of Ni and V with cardiovascular mortality and morbidity. An extended  
32 study over 6 counties in California showed that Cu, K, Zn, and Ti in  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  were related to multiple  
33 mortality categories, and especially with cardiovascular deaths (Ostro et al., 2007). Zanobetti et al.  
34 (2009) reported that hospitalization for cardiovascular and respiratory diseases in several US cities  
35 were associated with high concentration of Ni, As, Cr, and Br in fine particles. The health impact of  
36 metals depends on their solubility and bioavailability, which in turn depends on the age and  
37 processing of the particle (Harrison and Yin, 2000). Together with heavy metals, polycyclic  
38 aromatic hydrocarbons (PAH) are one of the PM components most extensively investigated for  
39 their impact on health (Delfino et al., 2010). PAH and their derivatives (oxy-PAH and nitro-PAH)  
40 have been proven to be toxic, mutagenic, and carcinogenic to humans (IARC, 2013). Motorykin et  
41 al. (2013) observed a link between lung cancer deaths and PAH emissions in upper-middle and high  
42 socioeconomic countries. PAH in PM ambient samples correlate with tumour initial potential  
43 (Gauggel-Lewandowski et al., 2013), DNA damage (Teixeria et al., 2012), and formation of  
44 reactive oxygen species in vitro, promoting inflammation response and cellular damages (Shiraiwa  
45 et al., 2012). A few studies showed a correlation between PM mutagenicity and PAH and nitro-  
46 PAH concentrations (de Kok et al., 2006).

47 Primary biogenic aerosol particles (PBAP) are natural particles that can be associated with negative  
48 health effects. PBAP and protein molecules from their fragmentation can cause allergic disease  
49 (Pöschl, 2005). Transport of PBAP, allergens, and pathogens over long distance is observed, for  
50 example, during Saharan dust outbreaks over Europe (Kellogg and Griffin, 2006). Karanasiou et al.

1 (2012) reviewed specifically the effect of Saharan dust outbreaks in Europe, and concluded that  
2 more studies are needed in order to understand dust effects: some studies show a link between  
3  $PM_{\text{coarse}}$  exposure during Saharan dust episodes and mortality data, while other investigators did not  
4 observed any correlation. Giannadaki et al. (2014) estimated that desert dust in 2005 was  
5 responsible for 402,000 cardiopulmonary deaths at global scale, with higher incidence in the  
6 “desert-belt” countries of North Africa, Middle East, and South-East Asia.

7 Secondary inorganic ions, mainly sulphate and nitrate, accounts for a large fraction of PM mass.  
8 Epidemiological studies showed a causal association between sulphate and nitrate exposure and all-  
9 cause, cardiovascular, and respiratory mortality (Atkinson et al., 2014; WHO, 2013). Nevertheless,  
10 controlled exposure experiments to sulphate have shown health outcomes only at concentrations  
11 well above ambient levels (Rohr and Wyzga, 2012). Only limited toxicological evidence supports a  
12 causal relationship between sulphate and nitrate and health effects. Although ammonium sulphate  
13 and nitrate are not toxic, sulphate and nitrate might increase the bioavailability of other counter  
14 ions, such as transition metals (WHO, 2013), or the apparent correlation may arise from cross-  
15 correlations.

16 Recently, attention has been dedicated to carbonaceous material, i.e. soot carbon and OC (EPA,  
17 2009; HEI, 2010; WHO, 2012). The parameters used to quantify soot exposure are BC, EC, Black  
18 Smoke (BS), and the absorption coefficient that characterizes PM (Abs), depending on the  
19 methodology employed to quantify soot particles. Most of the available data on soot particles short-  
20 term effects come from the APHEA project (Analitis et al., 2006; Katsouyanni et al., 2001; Le  
21 Tertre et al., 2002). Pooled analysis shows that all cause mortality associated with a  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$   
22 increase in  $PM_{10}$  and BS was 0.48% and 0.68% higher, respectively; the effects were even more  
23 significant for BS exposure and cardiovascular and respiratory mortality, with a percentage increase  
24 of 0.90% and 0.95%, respectively (WHO, 2012). Fewer studies investigated simultaneously the  
25 effects of  $PM_{2.5}$  and soot particles, and indicated that  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increase in  $PM_{2.5}$  and EC were  
26 associated with 0.19% and 1.45% increase in all-cause mortality, respectively (WHO, 2012 and  
27 references therein). Four cohort studies investigated the health outcome of long-term exposure to  
28 soot particles (Beelen et al., 2008; Filleul et al., 2005; Lipfert et al., 2006; Smith et al., 2009). The  
29 pooled analysis shows that the all-cause mortality RR associated with a  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increase in  $PM_{2.5}$   
30 and EC was 1.007 (95% CI 1.004-1.009) and 1.06 (95% CI 1.04-1.09), respectively. The WHO  
31 report on BC (WHO, 2012) concluded that there is sufficient evidence to identify an association  
32 between long- and short-term soot exposure and all-cause mortality. Nonetheless, one paper  
33 suggested that the reduction of ambient soot concentration would be more effective on health  
34 outcome than the reduction of the same amount of  $PM_{2.5}$  or  $PM_{10}$  (Janssen et al., 2011).

35 Toxicological and clinical studies agree on the cytotoxicity and oxidative potential of soot particles,  
36 but focus almost exclusively on laboratory generated combustion particles and freshly emitted  
37 combustion particles. BC in combustion-generated particles was found to be associated with PM  
38 oxidative potential and in vitro cytotoxicity (Garza et al. 2008; Murr et al., 2009). Soto et al. (2008)  
39 reported cytotoxicity of BC in commercial nanoparticle materials. Boogaard et al. (2012) observed  
40 an association between PM oxidative potential and soot carbon in ambient aerosol collected in  
41 traffic areas. Harder et al. (2005) reported the effect of BC on heart-rate increase, but no  
42 inflammatory effects, while Cho et al. (2005) observed a correlation between ambient soot carbon  
43 and PM oxidative potential. Su et al. (2008) suggested that soot carbon toxicity depends on soot  
44 particle morphology, while the WHO report (2012) concluded that BC particles may not be the  
45 harmful component of PM, but may act as carrier of a large variety of toxic species, like organic  
46 molecules, which are co-emitted with soot carbon. Simultaneous investigation of soot particle  
47 morphology and toxicity is very limited (Soto et al., 2008; Su et al., 2008) and was performed only  
48 with Transmission Electron Microscopy (TEM), which does not give information on soot  
49 carbon/organic carbon mixing or information about OC composition.

1 Since OA composes a dominant fraction of fine PM mass, it is difficult to isolate its health  
2 outcomes through statistical tools typical of epidemiological studies. It follows that only limited  
3 epidemiological results are available in literature. Association between primary OC and  
4 inflammatory response was observed by Delfino et al. (2010), while Ostro et al. (2010) showed a  
5 link between OA concentration and mortality. Toxicological studies are more frequent, but focus  
6 mainly on laboratory-generated particles. Biswas et al. (2009) reported high oxidative potential for  
7 water soluble OC emitted by heavy duty engines, while Cheung et al. (2009) showed an association  
8 of oxidative potential and water soluble and water insoluble OC in Diesel engine emissions.  
9 Cytotoxic response was observed for organic nanoparticles generated by laboratory flame and by  
10 Diesel engines (Manzo et al., 2010; Sgro et al., 2009). Longhin et al. (2013) reported the correlation  
11 of OC and DNA damages in urban environment. OC correlated with oxidative potential in Long  
12 Beach harbour area (Hu et al., 2008) and in a traffic-exhaust dominated areas (Gualtieri et al., 2011;  
13 Verma et al., 2011). The limited body of evidence that investigated ambient aged particles showed  
14 that SOA correlated with oxidative potential (Verma et al., 2009; [Rattanavaraha et al., 2011](#);  
15 [McWhinney et al., 2013](#)) and with cytotoxicity (Jalava et al., 2009). Gaschen et al. (2010) and  
16 Künzi et al. (2013) observed moderate response after exposing epithelial cells to smog chamber  
17 SOA from different sources.

18 During the last decade, and following the recommendation of the US National Research Council  
19 (NRC, 2004), an increasing number of studies have investigated the health response associated with  
20 the simultaneous exposure to several pollutants, using a multi-pollutant approach (Dominici et al.,  
21 2010). A review of statistical methods available to solve the multi-pollutant problem is presented by  
22 Billionet et al. (2012). On the same issue, the US Environmental Protection Agency promoted a  
23 workshop to explore the use of source apportionment methods to resolve the contribution of  
24 different PM sources to the observed health effects in urban areas (Hopke et al., 2006). In Phoenix  
25 (AZ) secondary sulphate and traffic were the sources mainly associated with cardiovascular  
26 mortality (Mar et al., 2006), while in Washington DC sulphate and primary coal emissions were  
27 responsible for the largest increment of all-cause deaths (Ito et al., 2006). Stanek et al. (2011)  
28 reviewed a series of multi-approach studies, and identified a link between cardiovascular effects  
29 and dust or combustion sources, including traffic. No single sources were unequivocally  
30 recognized, at this time, as main drivers for negative health outcomes (Stanek et al., 2011). In  
31 Europe multi-pollutant approach studies are more limited. Tainio et al. (2010) evaluated the number  
32 of premature deaths that could be attributed to primary PM<sub>2.5</sub> sources in Finland. Based on national  
33 and European emission inventories and exposure-response functions, traffic was identified as the  
34 PM source responsible for the largest number of premature deaths (Tainio et al., 2010).

35 The recently published WHO review (2013) summarized the state of knowledge about the health  
36 effects of exposure to PM. The report concludes that the scientific conclusions of the 2005 WHO  
37 Guidelines about the causal link between PM<sub>2.5</sub> and adverse health outcomes in humans are  
38 confirmed and strengthened and, hence remain valid. However, it is now suggested that the adverse  
39 health effects do not have a threshold exposure and that in the absence of a threshold public health  
40 benefits will result from any reduction of PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations. New studies on short- and long-  
41 term effects conclude that long-term exposures to PM<sub>2.5</sub> is a cause of cardiovascular mortality and  
42 morbidity, in addition to several new health outcomes (e.g. atherosclerosis, adverse birth outcomes,  
43 childhood respiratory disease). The report cites more studies that shed light on physiological effects  
44 and plausible biological mechanisms that link short- and long-term PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure with mortality  
45 and morbidity. However, it is now suggested that UFPs act through different mechanisms compared  
46 with larger particles that dominate mass-based metrics, such as PM<sub>2.5</sub> or PM<sub>10</sub>. The report indicates  
47 that BC, SOA and SIA may provide metrics for the effects of mixtures of pollutants from a variety  
48 of sources. As a result, it is concluded that both short-term (such as 24-hour average) and long-term  
49 (annual means) exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> affect health and that maintaining independent short-term and  
50 long-term limit values for ambient PM<sub>10</sub> in addition to PM<sub>2.5</sub> to protect against the health effects of

1 both fine and coarse particles is warranted. Finally, the report concludes that there is limited  
2 epidemiological evidence on the association between short-term exposures to ultrafine PM (<0.1  
3  $\mu\text{m}$ ) and cardiorespiratory health, as well as the health of the central nervous system.

4 The HRAPIE report, part of the REVIHAAP project, recommended concentration-response  
5 functions to be used in quantifying the health impacts of PM (WHO-HRAPIE, 2013). These  
6 functions covered long- and short-term exposures to both  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  and  $\text{PM}_{10}$ , for a range of health  
7 outcomes including all-cause, cause-specific and post-neonatal mortality, hospital admissions,  
8 restricted activity days and days of work lost. The reader is referred to the HRAPIE report for  
9 details.

## 11 3.1.2 Metrics for air quality and uncertainties

### 12 3.1.2.1 Current Metrics

13 It is currently possible to measure many characteristics of the ensemble of particles present in the  
14 atmosphere. Size-specific mass, surface area, the total number of particles and the number of  
15 particles in different size ranges are all currently measurable, as is the chemical composition of  
16 particles in the atmosphere. In fact, characterization of the chemical composition of individual  
17 particles is now feasible with aerosol mass spectrometers, and properties potentially related to  
18 toxicological activity, such as oxidative potential are also measurable. However, the use of  
19 particular metrics or properties for legislative purposes imposes considerably more constraints than  
20 simply the ability to measure that particular property or metric. For a robust pollutant management  
21 system and legislative programme not only would one need to be able to measure the particular  
22 property or metric, but one would also need to be able to assess the damage from existing levels, to  
23 predict the effectiveness of potential policy measures and assess the resulting improvements in  
24 harmful effects. Ideally one would also need to be able to undertake a cost-benefit analysis of policy  
25 measures in order to facilitate acceptability of policy measures across governments and in civil  
26 society. Ideally therefore, to legislate and implement policies on a pollutant or particle metric, one  
27 would need the following:

- 28 - Scientific consensus on harmful effects
- 29 - Practical routine measurement methods, including a reference method
- 30 - A monitoring database extensive in space and time
- 31 - Emission inventories/source apportionment
- 32 - Knowledge of kinetics and formation mechanisms and pathways
- 33 - Predictive models
- 34 - Abatement techniques and costs
- 35 - Dose-response functions and benefit estimates (quantitative and monetary)

36 When these criteria are considered, it is clear that few particle metrics or properties satisfy them.  
37 All of these criteria are satisfied for  $\text{PM}_{10}$ , although there is inevitably uncertainty surrounding  
38 many of them. Nonetheless, in agreeing the first European ‘daughter directive’ on air quality in  
39 1999, sufficient information was deemed to be available to underpin legislation and policy on  $\text{PM}_{10}$   
40 but not on  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ . Although there was a reasonable amount of health effect evidence on  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ , it was  
41 judged to be insufficient for its regulation. Moreover, and probably more importantly in terms of  
42 agreeing limit values, there was virtually no routine monitoring of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  in Europe on which to base  
43 legislation. Consequently, a requirement that Member States monitor  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  was therefore included  
44 in the Directive, and in the revised Directive in 2008 limit values and other targets for  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  were



1 included. By this time a considerable degree of health effect evidence on PM<sub>2.5</sub> had also emerged,  
2 in particular relating long-term exposures to mortality, as discussed in the previous section.

3 Other metrics, or components of ambient PM have been considered in the context of legislation and  
4 policy. In recent years BC has probably received most attention as evidence has accumulated  
5 showing associations between BC concentrations and adverse health effects (Janssen et al., 2011;  
6 WHO, 2012). The importance of BC as a ‘short-lived climate pollutant’ has also played a part in  
7 focusing attention on this pollutant. However, as yet, BC has not satisfied the criteria listed above  
8 and an example is afforded by the recent revision of the UNECE/CLRTAP ‘Gothenburg Protocol’  
9 in 2012. This Protocol sets national emission ceilings for the more important air pollutants, namely,  
10 SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, VOCs and NH<sub>3</sub>. The revision introduced emission ceilings for primary PM<sub>2.5</sub>. However,  
11 while it was recognized that health effects, and climate impacts, could be reduced through  
12 reductions in BC concentrations, the absence of robust emission inventories was the principal  
13 reason why Parties decided it was premature to set binding emission ceilings for BC. The revision  
14 did nonetheless require Parties to develop emission inventories and data on abatement technologies  
15 and, importantly, it required Parties to give priority to reducing emissions from sources with high  
16 BC/OC ratios in achieving their PM<sub>2.5</sub> ceilings.

17 In the context of BC, it is interesting to note that there is currently no legislative pressure on  
18 *ambient* concentrations of primary PM emitted by combustion sources, including road traffic. This  
19 is particularly important as evidence is beginning to emerge that some components of the ambient  
20 PM mixture are potentially more damaging than others. The WHO report (2013) review discussed  
21 in the previous section concluded that there was evidence for increased adverse effects in those  
22 living near busy roads; it further concluded that “UFPs, carbon monoxide, NO<sub>2</sub>, black carbon, PAH,  
23 and some metals are more elevated near roads. Individually or in combination, these are likely to be  
24 responsible for the observed adverse effects on health. Current available evidence does not allow  
25 discernment of the pollutants or pollutant combinations that are related to different health outcomes,  
26 although association with tailpipe primary PM is identified increasingly.” The review further went  
27 on to note that there was toxicological evidence that non-exhaust traffic emissions could be  
28 responsible for some of the observed adverse effects on health.

29 In terms of advice to the policy process regarding BC however, the WHO report (2013) concluded  
30 that “It would be advantageous to develop an additional air quality guideline to capture the effects  
31 of road vehicle PM emissions not well captured by PM<sub>2.5</sub>, building on the work on BC and/or EC  
32 (WHO, 2012) and evidence on other pollutants in vehicle emissions.” It is important to note here  
33 that the recommendation was for a *guideline* (such as a WHO guideline) as opposed to a legally  
34 binding limit value.

35 It is worth noting here that in the WHO report (2013), papers that measured EC were also  
36 considered along with those measuring BC, but no distinction was made between the two. Clearly if  
37 in the future either metric, BC or EC, is to be incorporated in legislation then a reference method  
38 will need to be defined and agreed.

39 The WHO report (2013) also noted that SOA has also been associated with adverse health effects,  
40 but further noted that evidence was insufficiently strong to distinguish between the toxicity of  
41 primary and secondary OA. **There are many hazardous air pollutants and toxic air contaminants not  
42 explicitly regulated in EU legislation, but which should also be reduced by many of the measures  
43 employed to achieve the limits on those pollutants that are regulated. Where this is not the case,  
44 then other measures would need to be considered.**

45 Some metals are currently regulated in EU Directives – lead in the 2008 Directive (Directive  
46 2008/50/EC) and arsenic, cadmium, mercury and nickel in Directive 2004/107/EC (the so-called  
47 Fourth Daughter Directive). Both Directives prescribe reference methods for sampling the metals as  
48 the PM<sub>10</sub> fraction, apart from mercury, which is measured in the gas phase. Possible new metals,  
49 which might be included in legislation, are discussed below.

1 A further form of particulate incorporated in legislation is the group of polyaromatic hydrocarbons  
2 (PAH) dealt with in the Fourth Daughter Directive. Although there are many potentially harmful  
3 PAH, some of which occur at least partially in the gas phase, the Directive requires measurements  
4 of benzo(a)pyrene as the PM<sub>10</sub> fraction of PM.

5

### 6 3.1.2.2 Possible future metrics

7 As noted above, the WHO report (2013) review provides an authoritative starting point for the  
8 consideration of possible future metrics for the regulation of particles in the ambient atmosphere.

9 Another mass metric, PM<sub>1</sub> has been suggested as a possibly useful metric to manage PM levels in  
10 the atmosphere, largely on the grounds that it provides better separation of the coarse mode and  
11 accumulation mode (and ultrafine) fractions than the 2.5 micron cut-off. However, until such time  
12 as a body of evidence demonstrating associations with adverse health effects, and measuring  
13 methods widely used in national monitoring networks are available, this metric is unlikely to  
14 command support in the regulatory process.

15 An important new area of research has emerged in the past ten years or so, where toxicological  
16 studies have demonstrated that the mechanism leading to oxidative stress may be the route by which  
17 PM causes adverse health effects. The basic mechanism involves electron transfers in the so-called  
18 Fenton reactions (Donaldson and Bohm, 2006) leading to the body's balance of anti-oxidants being  
19 disturbed thereby increasing vulnerability to inflammatory responses. As noted earlier, oxidative  
20 potential of ambient PM can be measured but *per se* it is not particularly helpful as a metric to be  
21 included in legislation, not least because without knowing the active components it is not obvious  
22 what policies should be employed to reduce it. Where research on oxidative potential is important  
23 however is where it can point to potentially toxic components of the PM mixture which then may be  
24 easier to focus abatement measures on. Species already identified as potentially increasing oxidative  
25 stress include some transition metals, notably Cu, V, Ni, Sb and Fe (Stohs and Bagchi, 1995;  
26 Akhtar et al., 2010), as well as quinones (Kumagai et al., 2012). An interesting finding from these  
27 studies is that the non-exhaust component of vehicle emissions, deriving from brake, tyre and clutch  
28 wear, could be potentially toxic (Lodovici and Bigagli, 2011). This is important as there is as yet no  
29 regulation or policy (other than traffic reduction measures) that deals with these sources. However,  
30 SOA also contains substantial amounts of ROS (Verma et al., 2009; Platt et al., 2014), as well as of  
31 peroxides (Mertes et al., 2012).

32 The possible future metric with perhaps the longest history of research is probably the ultrafine  
33 fraction (i.e., particles less than ~100 nm) generally measured as PN, either in total or as a size  
34 spectrum. Due to the low contribution of UFPs to the PM<sub>2.5</sub> mass (Rodriguez et al., 2007), high  
35 UFP events frequently occur under low PM<sub>2.5</sub> conditions. There are good reasons for thinking that  
36 such particles could be particularly toxic as their small size allows them among others to reach the  
37 brain, and “there is considerable evidence that UFPs can contribute to the health effects of PM”  
38 (WHO, 2013, Answer to Question D1). However, the WHO review felt that the data on  
39 concentration-effect functions were too scarce to allow an air quality guideline to be recommended.

40 In the framework of the EU FP6 project EUCAARI a first size-resolved Pan-European  
41 anthropogenic PN inventory was made (Denier van der Gon et al., 2010; Kulmala et al., 2011).  
42 Using general assumptions on chemical composition, density and shape of the particles by source  
43 type and estimate of UFP emissions were made based on the size resolved PN inventory. It is clear  
44 that road transport and other transport sectors dominate primary anthropogenic PN and UFP  
45 emissions in Europe. In agreement with these results, but chiefly because mass emissions from  
46 vehicles are now low and approaching the measurement uncertainty, the regulations for the Euro  
47 5/V and Euro 6/VI vehicle emission standards incorporate limits on PN emissions. The PN  
48 emission limit value presented in Table 3 refers to solid PN, not total PN. Total PN is considerably

1 higher than solid PN because non-refractory particles are present and/or newly formed in the  
2 exhaust gas and in the few seconds after release.

3 UFPs and (size-resolved) PN are not only an emerging issue in the discussions on European air  
4 quality, but they play a pivotal role in climate discussion. In fact, aerosol PN, especially the PN >  
5 100 nm, affects the aerosol indirect effect, one of the major uncertainties in our understanding of  
6 climate forcing. There is a general consensus that air quality and climate measures should become  
7 more integrated, avoiding measures that would be beneficial for one theme but counterproductive  
8 for the other. Aerosols, PM and PN, are likely to be the most relevant example where policies and  
9 future scenarios will need integration to boost the effectiveness of both climate and air quality  
10 measures.

11

### 12 3.1.3 Local versus regional

13 Lenschow et al. (2001) coined the term urban increment. The curbside increment is defined as the  
14 increase in air pollution parameters at a curbside or street site above the urban background, whereas  
15 the urban increment is defined as the increase in concentrations at the urban background relative to  
16 the rural surroundings (see also Mues et al., 2013). The concept is based on the observation that  
17 secondary aerosols are rather homogeneously distributed, in agreement with their regional  
18 formation pattern. Superimposed on this regional background is then an aerosol of urban origin,  
19 while at the curbside an additional highly local traffic component is found (Fig. 23).

20 While this concept is generally accepted, the size of the urban increment is different for different  
21 regions, depending on the main emission sources in the city as well as the level of pollution in the  
22 surrounding area. Mues et al. (2013) investigated PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations for the years 2003-2008 from  
23 the German Ruhr area, the Dutch Randstad and the German city of Berlin and compared them to  
24 PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations from rural background stations. They found substantial absolute and relative  
25 urban increments for the Ruhr area (7.4 µg/m<sup>3</sup>, 35%) and Berlin (8.5 µg m<sup>3</sup>, 46%), but quite a lower  
26 value for the Randstad (3.1 µg/m<sup>3</sup>, 12%). These values were then compared to the results of  
27 regional chemistry transport model LOTOS-EUROS, which yielded substantially lower urban  
28 increments (3.3 µg/m<sup>3</sup> or 33% for the Ruhr area, 1.5 µg/m<sup>3</sup> or 12% for the Randstad, and 1.7 µg/m<sup>3</sup>  
29 or 27% for Berlin). Mues et al. (2013) then argued that higher resolution models would be needed  
30 to better reflect the urban increment.

31 Ortiz and Friedrich (2013) developed a new regression model for estimating the urban increment in  
32 PM<sub>10</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> for all cities with more than 50 000 inhabitants in Germany for the reference year  
33 2005. They found good agreement between modelled and measured urban increments, with values  
34 between 3 and 9 µg/m<sup>3</sup>.

35 The above results are in contrast to the results about the urban increment and enhanced curbside site  
36 concentrations obtained by Mohr et al. (2011) using mobile measurements in Zurich (Fig. 24).  
37 They confirmed that secondary components were indeed rather homogeneously distributed while  
38 mostly primary components showed enhanced concentrations close to sources. At the road site with  
39 the heaviest traffic (Rosengarten Street in Fig. 24) BC and HOA were enhanced by 11 and 2.5  
40 µg/m<sup>3</sup>, respectively, compared to the urban background site, while the average of all the street sites  
41 showed an enhancement of about 2.5 µg/m<sup>3</sup>, for BC and only a very small enhancement for HOA.  
42 In contrast, the PM<sub>10</sub> value at the urban background site (31 µg/m<sup>3</sup>) was virtually identical to two  
43 rural sites 100 km southwest of Zurich and 25 km northeast of Zurich, with 31 and 33 µg/m<sup>3</sup>,  
44 respectively. This means that while road sites indeed exhibited substantially higher concentrations  
45 from primary emissions by road traffic, the urban increment in PM<sub>10</sub> in the case of Zurich was close  
46 to zero, in contrast to the original concept by Lenschow et al. (2001).

1 A similar result was obtained for Paris within the MEGAPOLI project. Crippa et al. (2013a)  
2 investigated the temporal evolution of a variety of chemical components at three urban background  
3 sites in Paris, and found very similar features. They concluded that that particulate pollution in Paris  
4 was dominated by regional factors, and that the emissions from Paris itself had a relatively low  
5 impact on the concentrations at the urban background sites as well as on the surroundings during  
6 the period of the measurements, in agreement with previous studies (Sciare et al., 2010).

7 Similarly, Keuken et al. (2013) investigated the contribution of regional, urban and traffic sources  
8 to  $PM_{2.5}$  and  $PM_{10}$  a street location and up- and down-wind of the city of Rotterdam, the  
9 Netherlands. They concluded from their one-year study that the urban background of  $PM_{2.5}$  and  
10  $PM_{10}$  was dominated by the regional background, and that primary and secondary PM emission by  
11 urban sources contributed less than 15%. However, they found clear differences between the street  
12 site and the urban background site, with an increase by 50% for  $PM_{10}$  at the street site, which was  
13 mainly attributed to resuspension of road dust. They concluded that in particular people living in  
14 street canyons with intense traffic - who make up about 5% of the population of Rotterdam - are  
15 exposed to elevated levels of EC and OC from exhaust emissions, heavy metals from brake and tyre  
16 wear, and mineral particles from resuspension of road dust. Visser et al. (2015) also showed that  
17 traffic-related elements yielded the highest kerb increments.

18 It is important to note that traffic is also an important source of high PN concentrations, especially  
19 in winter (Bukowiecki et al., 2002). Therefore increasing gradients in PN concentrations generally  
20 occur when moving from natural background or rural sites to urban background or curbside sites  
21 (Putaud et al., 2010).

22 Some of the above discrepancies between individual studies may be related to the specific  
23 geographic environment of the cities and the periods of the measurements. As an example, Paris  
24 consists of a circular build-up region surrounded by flat, rural terrain, while Barcelona is located in  
25 a coastal depression enclosed between two river basins with urban agglomerations and industries,  
26 which will favour an accumulation of emissions within the urban area and thus an increased urban  
27 increment (Amato et al., 2011). However, we hypothesize that differences found between regional  
28 background and urban background sites may at least partly be attributed to a non-negligible  
29 contribution by direct traffic exposure.

30 However, the body of evidence lets us conclude that the  $PM_{10}$  concentration as well as of other  
31 aerosol components may not differ significantly from their regional background in most  
32 postmodern cities in Europe, while the concentrations of primary emissions from road traffic  
33 (mostly BC, heavy metals from brake and tyre wear, and resuspended road dust) do result in  
34 substantially enhanced concentrations in the street canyons themselves, such that people living in  
35 these street canyons do suffer from substantially worse air quality than at urban background sites.

36

### 37 3.1.4 Effect of control measures

38 Systematic long-term measurements of particle metrics are limited. Measurements of  $PM_{10}$  have  
39 only begun to be carried out in the last 20 years or so, whereas  $PM_{2.5}$  has only been measured for  
40 around 10 years or so. In many countries long-term records are even shorter than this. The  
41 assessment and understanding of long-term trends is therefore not straightforward. However some  
42 tentative conclusions can be made. Figure 25 shows the trends in  $PM_{10}$  and  $PM_{2.5}$  since 2001 for  
43  $PM_{10}$  and 2005 for  $PM_{2.5}$  across the EU (EEA, 2012). Despite apparent reductions in emissions,  
44 there is no significant downward trend in concentrations according to either metric over this period  
45 at all site types including roadsides. In fact there is even an indication of an increase in the last two  
46 years of the time series (although this could simply be a result of meteorological changes).

47 Trend data are also available for some individual Member States. Figure 26 shows trends in  $PM_{10}$  in  
48 the Netherlands from 1993 to 2008 that shows the decrease in  $PM_{10}$  in the 1990s followed by a

1 flattening from around 2000 onwards. Data for PM<sub>10</sub> from the UK show a similar pattern (Harrison  
2 et al., 2008) and more recently a report on PM<sub>2.5</sub> in the UK showed a similar lack of trend in PM<sub>2.5</sub>  
3 from around 2000 onwards (AQEG, 2012) as shown in Figure 27.

4 Whilst there has been little trend in PM<sub>2.5</sub> in Europe over the past decade, Asmi et al. (2013)  
5 reported a negative trend in PN concentration over the Northern Hemisphere during the period  
6 2001-2010 (up to -7.3% per year), likely due to a decrease in anthropogenic emissions. A negative  
7 trend in N100 was also reported for Europe over the same period, although observations were  
8 limited to 5 locations (Asmi et al., 2013). Declining SO<sub>2</sub> emissions have also been linked to  
9 observed negative trends in sulphur dioxide concentrations, new particle formation, total PN, N50,  
10 N80, N100 and N150 at a site in northern Finland (Kyrö et al., 2014). Coen et al. (2013) found  
11 negative trends for scattering and absorption coefficients (mean -2% yr<sup>-1</sup>) for locations in North  
12 America, but no trend over Europe during the period 1996-2010.

13 European emissions of primary PM and the precursors of SIAs have been reduced substantially  
14 over this period through measures taken to meet the emission ceilings in the Gothenburg Protocol  
15 and the National Emission Ceilings Directive, including the implementation of the Euro standards  
16 for vehicle emissions. Emissions of SO<sub>2</sub> have fallen substantially and so to a lesser degree have  
17 those of NO<sub>x</sub>. There are few data on the response of sulphate and nitrate in particulate to these  
18 emission changes but the UK Air Quality Expert Group reported concentrations at 12 rural sites in  
19 the UK from September 1999 to December 2009. Both nitrate and sulphate showed an increase  
20 from 2000 to 2003, and then a decrease to 2009, so that, overall, there was relatively little change  
21 over the period (Fig. 28). **The peaks in 2003 in both sulphate and nitrate arise from the prolonged**  
22 **period of very high temperatures and intense photochemical activity in Europe in that year.**  
23 Reductions in sulphate, nitrate, BC and OC mass concentrations have been reported over the United  
24 States in the past few decades linked to reductions in anthropogenic emissions (Blanchard et al.,  
25 2012; Hand et al., 2012; Leibensperger et al., 2012; Malm et al., 2002). Over the eastern United  
26 States, observations show negative trends in surface concentrations of sulphate, over the period  
27 1980-2010 largely driven by reductions in anthropogenic emissions (Leibensperger et al., 2012).  
28 Wet deposition of sulphate decreased by 58% between 1980 and 2010, surface sulphate mass  
29 concentrations declined by 40% over 1990-2010, consistent with a 56% reduction in SO<sub>2</sub> emissions  
30 over the period 1980-2010 (Leibensperger et al., 2012). Hand et al. (2012) reported that annual  
31 mean sulphate concentrations across the United States declined at 2.7% yr<sup>-1</sup> over the period 1992-  
32 2010, with a linear relationship between SO<sub>2</sub> emissions and sulphate concentrations.

33 A comparison of trends in PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations and relevant emissions has been reported for the  
34 Netherlands (Hoogerbrugge et al., 2010) and is shown in Fig. 29. This also shows the decline in  
35 PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations up to the year 2000 followed by a flattening of concentrations despite a  
36 continuing decrease in emissions, albeit at a slower rate than the earlier part of the period.

37 The report on PM<sub>10</sub> in the Netherlands (Hoogerbrugge et al., 2010) concluded that the absence of a  
38 significant trend in this area in the 2000s could be explained by the meteorological conditions and  
39 the uncertainty in the measurements used to derive the corresponding trends. They further noted  
40 that any reductions in emissions from increasingly cleaner diesel vehicles may have been cancelled  
41 out by the increase in total distance driven and the increasing weight of the vehicles. The slower  
42 decline of PM concentrations compared with emissions of precursors of secondary inorganic  
43 aerosol is the significant non-proportionality between emissions of sulfur, NO<sub>x</sub> and ammonia, and  
44 concentrations of sulfate, nitrate and ammonium, in ambient PM (see for example Harrison et al,  
45 2013).

46 Primary emissions influence observed concentrations typically over scales of the order of 1-5 km  
47 and often smaller. However, such emissions occur over large areas in major cities so these  
48 emissions are an important source of public exposure to toxic pollutants. Dilution and the partial  
49 evaporation of primary OA contributes to this modest range of influence. On the other hand,

1 secondary inorganic and organic aerosols can be formed over distance scales of many hundreds or  
2 even thousands of kilometers and therefore have significant effects over large areas. Recent studies  
3 in European cities (Lanz et al., 2010; Crippa et al., 2013a, b; 2014), even next to major roadways,  
4 indicate that most of the fine PM is secondary. Therefore combined strategies of reduction of both  
5 secondary and primary PM are needed to address the air pollution problem in both major urban  
6 centers and in the rest of Europe.

7 Taken over Europe as a whole, the single most important source of primary PM<sub>2.5</sub> emissions in  
8 2020 is the domestic sector, largely through solid fuel use. The importance of domestic solid fuel  
9 use is expected to keep increasing with an estimated contribution of 43% of the EU PM emissions  
10 by 2020 (Amann, 2013). More stringent measures on emissions from stoves are needed to reduce  
11 these emissions and in particular attention will need to be given to the growing use of biomass in  
12 the domestic sector. While this has been traditional in many areas in Europe for many years, the use  
13 of biomass is being encouraged in other areas as part of policies directed to reducing carbon  
14 emissions. A particular challenge here will be to steer an optimum path through the conflicting  
15 goals of air quality, public health and climate change policies (Williams, 2012).

16 Reduction of primary PM emissions from transport has already been part of EU policy for almost  
17 four decades. However, as noted above, the increase in traffic and the increase in diesel vehicles in  
18 particular have offset some of these anticipated improvements in air quality. The most recent  
19 standards, Euro 5 (in force in 2009) and 6 (in force in 2014) require the use of diesel particulate  
20 filters which should, in principle at least, result in large reductions in PM emissions from these  
21 sources, both in mass terms and in terms of particle number. However, as experience with NO<sub>x</sub> has  
22 shown, it will be important to check that the real world behaviour of Euro 5 and 6 cars will actually  
23 deliver the expected reductions. A potentially important aspect of transport emissions are the  
24 particles arising from tyre and brake wear, which have been shown to exhibit oxidative properties in  
25 laboratory tests (Kelly et al, 2011). At present there is no policy directed to this source.

26 The inorganic secondary PM can be reduced mainly by controlling the corresponding emissions of  
27 SO<sub>2</sub>, HNO<sub>3</sub>, and NH<sub>3</sub>. The response of the system to emissions can be highly nonlinear and varies  
28 from location to location and seasonally. Megaritis et al. (2013) suggested that reducing ammonia  
29 was one of the most effective ways to reduce aerosol mass concentrations in parts of Europe  
30 characterized by high ammonium nitrate levels. The response of SIA is likely to be non-  
31 proportional. For example Harrison et al. (2013) showed that 30% reductions in SO<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>3</sub>  
32 separately across Europe resulted in reductions in SIA of 6% and 9% respectively in the UK.  
33 Moreover, there are strong reasons for reducing ammonia emissions to limit the transport and  
34 deposition of both gas-phase and particle phase reduced nitrogen in Europe to minimize the impact  
35 locally near intensive agricultural installations, and regionally to reduce eutrophication and  
36 minimize impacts on biodiversity. However considering the response of SIA to emission controls,  
37 and the fact that most ammonia emissions occur in rural rather than urban areas, a study has  
38 suggested that reducing primary PM emissions may result in larger reductions in PM<sub>2.5</sub> in UK urban  
39 areas than reductions from other sources. (AQEG, 2014). Clearly strategies need to consider local  
40 circumstances before priority actions are taken.

41 The discussion above has focussed on secondary inorganic aerosol and primary PM. However,  
42 secondary organic aerosol is often the single most important component of fine particulate matter in  
43 European cities. There are still major uncertainties around mechanisms of formation of SOA,  
44 emission inventories particularly of higher carbon number organic compounds and ambient  
45 measurements against which to evaluate models (Hallquist et al, 2009, Redington and Derwent,  
46 2013). An important point regarding SOA in terms of abatement measures is the likelihood that a  
47 significant part arises from biogenic sources, which will be much less amenable to control than  
48 anthropogenic emissions. Its most important anthropogenic precursors are large VOCs (aromatics,  
49 large alkanes, and olefins) but also a group of organic vapors known as intermediate volatility  
50 organic compounds (IVOCs). These compounds are a relatively small fraction of the total VOCs

1 but they are excellent SOA precursors. Some early studies (Fountoukis et al., 2011; Murphy et al.,  
2 2012) are suggesting that they could be one of the most important SOA precursors in Europe. Even  
3 if these estimates are quite uncertain, the recent developments of our understanding of SOA  
4 formation suggest that policy should focus on only organic emissions (low volatility, semi-volatile,  
5 intermediate volatility, and VOCs) from the various sources.

## 6 7 **3.2 Aerosols and climate**

8 Atmospheric aerosol effects on the climate system are a major research theme in the area of  
9 geophysics and environmental science. Twenty years of field studies have demonstrated that  
10 aerosols can impact the atmospheric radiative budget in background areas of the globe, not only in  
11 proximity of desert regions, but also downwind of pollution sources for several hundreds to  
12 thousands of kilometres. In the last decade, dedicated networks for long-term monitoring of the  
13 aerosol climate-relevant properties were set up in Europe (EUSAAR, now ACTRIS) as well as in  
14 East Asia (ABC), in addition to the pre-existing IMPROVE US network (originally aimed to assess  
15 the aerosol effects on atmospheric visibility). The relevance of the aerosol impacts on the present  
16 climate, as well as since pre-industrial times, has been clearly highlighted by the last two IPCC  
17 Assessment Reports (Denman et al., 2007; Boucher et al., 2013). Both reports also show that the  
18 aerosol-cloud interactions are still associated with the largest uncertainties of the anthropogenic  
19 radiative forcings.

20 This section is organized into three subsections. The first section presents the concepts of multiple  
21 aerosol radiative forcings, with a focus on aerosol-cloud interactions for warm and mixed-phase  
22 clouds. The second discusses the case of light-absorbing aerosol, acknowledged as the second most  
23 important climate warming agent beside carbon dioxide (Bond et al., 2013). The last subsection  
24 deals with the historical changes in the atmospheric radiative budget, and specifically with the solar  
25 radiation reaching the Earth's surface. This can be attributed to long-term variations in the  
26 atmospheric aerosol loads, thus providing a direct proof that aerosol particles have been affecting  
27 the climate system for several decades.

### 28 29 3.2.1 Aerosol, radiation, clouds, and precipitation

30 Aerosols affect climate directly by scattering and absorbing radiation as shown in Fig. 30. In the  
31 fifth assessment report (AR5) of the IPCC (Boucher et al., 2013), this forcing is called the radiative  
32 forcing (RF) due to aerosol-radiation interactions ( $RF_{ari}$ ). Formerly it was called direct aerosol  
33 effect. RF is defined as an external perturbation and is calculated as the difference between two  
34 radiative transfer simulations that only differ by the amount of that forcing agent. In addition  
35 aerosol particles act as CCN and IN with that affecting cloud properties and the radiation balance.  
36 This aerosol RF is referred to as the RF due to aerosol-cloud interactions ( $RF_{aci}$ ) and was formerly  
37 referred to as indirect aerosol effect, cloud albedo effect or Twomey effect (Denman et al., 2007;  
38 Forster et al., 2007).

39 In addition to the pure RFs, atmospheric adjustments take place in response to the forcing. In the  
40 case of aerosol-radiation or aerosol-cloud interactions they occur on timescales of minutes to days,  
41 so are much faster than the timescale of global warming. The sum of fast adjustments and ER is  
42 called the effective radiative forcing (ERF). In the case of aerosol-radiation interactions,  $ERF_{ari}$  also  
43 comprises the adjustments accompanying the absorption of solar radiation by BC that affect RF.  
44 The absorbed solar radiation leads to a heating that can modify the static stability of the atmosphere  
45 and with that can impact cloud formation. Absorption of solar radiation by BC inside cloud droplets  
46 can cause droplets to evaporate and with that cause a decrease in cloud cover.

47 In the case of aerosol-cloud interactions, a myriad of different adjustments has been postulated as  
48 contributors to  $ERF_{aci}$ . Changes in the cloud droplet size distribution affect drizzle and rain  
49 formation and may affect ice formation in clouds and changes in the cloud lifetime. Adjustments

1 can either have a RF of the same sign as  $RF_{aci+ari}$  and with that enhance the initial RF or be of  
2 opposite sign and buffer the initial RF (Stevens and Feingold, 2009).

3  $RF_{aci}$  is caused by the increase in the cloud droplet number concentration resulting from an increase  
4 in anthropogenic aerosol particles. If the liquid water content and cloud cover remain constant, then  
5 the polluted cloud consists of more but smaller droplets. This increases the surface area of the  
6 cloud, and thus the amount of solar radiation that is reflected back to space.

7 Evidence for  $RF_{aci}$  can be seen in satellite images of so-called "ship tracks", where white lines  
8 indicate recent ship routes. These visible lines stem from up to an order of magnitude increase in  
9 the accumulation-mode aerosol concentration causing a significant increase in the cloud droplet  
10 number concentration (up to a factor of 5) and a decrease in the cloud droplet radius (e.g., Durkee et  
11 al., 2000). Because of this, aerosols are hypothesized to increase the lifetime of polluted clouds  
12 (Albrecht, 1989). Smaller cloud droplets have a smaller collection efficiency, which retards drizzle  
13 and rain formation. A reduction of drizzle and rain causes less wet scavenging of aerosol particles,  
14 causing aerosol particles to accumulate in the boundary layer. On the contrary, in clean, pristine  
15 conditions, where only few aerosol particles are present, the cloud has fewer cloud droplets and  
16 consists of a rather broad cloud droplet size distribution with at least some large droplets. Such a  
17 clean cloud will more readily form drizzle or rain via the collision-coalescence process than a  
18 polluted cloud. If the drizzle or rain does not evaporate below cloud base but reaches the surface, it  
19 removes the aerosol particles within the rain/drizzle drops and below cloud base from the  
20 atmosphere. Thus a clean marine boundary layer tends to remain clean and a polluted boundary  
21 layer tends to remain polluted (Baker and Charlson, 1990). Rosenfeld et al. (2006) even went one  
22 step further and hypothesized that open cells in the marine boundary layer could be changed into  
23 closed cells in response to the suppression of precipitation by aerosol particles.

24 However, not all ship track studies show an increase in liquid water in the polluted cloud. If the air  
25 above the boundary layer is dry, then enhanced entrainment in polluted clouds can cause  
26 evaporation of cloud droplets and subsequently lead to a reduced cloud water content (Ackerman et  
27 al., 2004). Similarly, when tracing individual air parcel trajectories through clouds it was found that  
28 an increase in aerosol concentration from very clean to very polluted does not increase cloud  
29 lifetime, even though precipitation is suppressed (Jiang et al., 2006). These studies show that it is  
30 not yet clear how important the so-called "cloud lifetime effect" is, but show that it adds a  
31 substantial uncertainty to  $ERF_{aci}$ .

32 Another example for rapid adjustments and uncertainty processes is the aerosol effect on mixed-  
33 phase clouds. If anthropogenic activity leads to an increase in IN, this would alter the glaciation of  
34 super-cooled liquid clouds due to the difference in vapour pressure over ice and water. If the vapour  
35 pressure lies between saturation with respect to ice and water, ice crystals grow at the expense of  
36 the evaporating cloud droplets and with that quickly turn a non-precipitating mixed-phase cloud  
37 into a precipitating ice cloud. On the global scale, this causes a reduction in cloud cover, less  
38 reflected shortwave radiation and hence, a less negative  $ERF_{ari+aci}$  (Lohmann, 2002). If, on the  
39 contrary, anthropogenic activity leads to a decrease of IN efficiency of the background aerosol, this  
40 would lead to a less efficient precipitation production and more reflected shortwave radiation  
41 (Hoose et al., 2008; Storelvmo et al., 2008). Which of these mechanisms dominates and hence to  
42 which degree mixed-phase processes buffer part of  $RF_{aci}$  is still a matter of debate. In fact, if CCN  
43 levels increase dramatically in polluted air masses, the population of IN is always a small subset of  
44 the total PN concentrations (typical IN concentrations are in the range of  $10^0$ - $10^2$   $m^{-3}$ ).

45 Moreover, IN efficiency varies dramatically between particle types and was shown to be  
46 particularly enhanced for insoluble particles like desert dust, biological particles and volcanic ash  
47 (Fig. 31). Soluble aerosols containing an insoluble core can also operate as IN, in immersion mode.  
48 Interestingly, the most efficient IN originate from natural sources, therefore their atmospheric  
49 concentrations are affected by anthropogenic activities only through feedback processes (e.g., land



1 use and ecosystem changes), contrary to CCN which are directly emitted or formed by  
2 anthropogenic emissions. Several laboratory studies investigated the potential of some specific  
3 anthropogenic aerosol components to act as IN, and concluded that, for instance, ice formation on  
4 soot particles is not important above  $-30^{\circ}\text{C}$  and below water saturation (Dymarska et al., 2006). On  
5 the other hand, in-situ observations indicate an enrichment of soot in atmospheric ice particle  
6 residuals in lower tropospheric mixed phase clouds (Cozic et al., 2008; Targino et al., 2009; Twohy  
7 et al., 2010), thus there must be some mechanism for soot to enter ice clouds. Other studies showed  
8 that oxalic acid aerosol nucleates ice in the cirrus regime (Zobrist et al., 2006), suggesting that  
9 organic particles, which are ubiquitous in the atmosphere, can contribute to IN concentrations.  
10 Oxalic acid is “the more inorganic among the organic compounds” (it does not contain C-H  
11 chemical bonds), and not really representative for the very wide range of chemical structures which  
12 characterize ambient organic particles. **In addition also glassy SOA can heterogeneously nucleate  
13 ice in the cirrus regime at relative humidities that are at least 10-15% below those required for  
14 homogeneous nucleation (Wang et al., 2012; Schill and Tolbert, 2013; Berkemeier et al., 2014).**

15 IN can either be bare or mixed with other substances. As bare particles age in the atmosphere, they  
16 acquire liquid surface coatings by condensing soluble species and water vapour or by scavenging  
17 soluble particles, and are thereby transformed from deposition or contact nuclei into possible  
18 immersion nuclei. This transformation may dampen the ice-forming ability of some IN types at  
19 temperatures relevant for mixed-phase clouds (Cziczo et al., 2009; Eastwood et al., 2009; Chernoff  
20 and Bertram, 2010; Sullivan et al., 2010a). Specifically, organic coatings or oxidation by ozone tend  
21 to reduce the ice nucleation efficiency (DeMott et al., 2009; Möhler et al., 2005; Wang et al., 2011),  
22 but that depends on the ozone levels (Kanji et al., 2013). By contrast, the exposure of aerosol  
23 particles to nitric acid or ammonia can enhance IN efficiency (Salam et al., 2007; Sullivan et al.,  
24 2010b). In summary, the anthropogenic emissions of precursors of inorganic and organic secondary  
25 aerosol components can alter substantially the IN ability of natural insoluble aerosols, although the  
26 actual impact of such processes in the real atmosphere is still uncertain and requires further  
27 research.

28 A summary of  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  is shown in Fig. 32. It categorizes the different estimates of  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$   
29 according to the way they were obtained, either purely from global climate model (GCM)  
30 simulation with prescribed sea-surface temperatures, from coupled aerosol-ocean GCMs (CMIP5  
31 models) or if satellite estimates were involved in the estimates. Moreover the studies were  
32 distinguished according to the represented ACI, i.e. if they were only accounted for ACI in liquid  
33 stratiform clouds or also in mixed-phase or convective clouds. In the latter studies the magnitude of  
34 the ERF tends to be somewhat smaller (see Figure 32). The physical explanation for the mixed-  
35 phase reduction in the magnitude of the ERF has been discussed above. Models that have begun to  
36 incorporate ACI in convective clouds also have a tendency to reduce the magnitude of the ERF, but  
37 this effect is less systematic (Jacobson, 2003; Lohmann, 2008; Suzuki et al., 2008) and reasons for  
38 differences among the models in this category are less well understood. Included in this category is  
39 the study by Wang et al. (2011), which circumvented some of the difficulties of parameterising  
40 clouds by having developed a modelling framework that can explicitly represent cloud-scale  
41 circulations. It includes an array of cloud resolving models in each model grid box and captures the  
42 spatio-temporal covariance of cloud-controlling processes. Its estimate of  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  amounts to  $-1.1$   
43  $\text{Wm}^{-2}$  and with that is lower than traditional GCM estimates. A less negative  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  is also found  
44 in studies that use variability in the present day satellite record to infer ACI, or that constrain GCM  
45 parameterisations to optimize agreement with satellite observations. In summary the magnitude of  
46  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  has been estimated as  $-0.9 \text{ Wm}^{-2}$  with an uncertainty range between  $-0.1$  and  $-1.9 \text{ Wm}^{-2}$   
47 in AR5 (Boucher et al., 2013).

1

### 2 3.2.2 Light-Absorbing Carbon

3 Some aerosols absorb solar radiation and contribute to global warming while reducing the radiation  
4 flux at the Earth's surface (see the following paragraph). The main light-absorbing aerosol types at  
5 the global scale are desert dust particles and soot or BC (Bergstrom et al., 2007). BC aerosols are  
6 carbonaceous particles containing EC and are characterized by a significant light absorption  
7 throughout the visible spectrum ( $> 5 \text{ m}^2 \text{ g}^{-1}$  at 550 nm). BC is of prevalent anthropogenic origin and  
8 is largely responsible for the top-of-the-atmosphere (TOA) positive radiative forcing of the aerosol.  
9 Upon deposition, light-absorbing aerosol particles can darken snow and ice surfaces increasing their  
10 melting rate and eventually reducing snow cover and the extent of glaciers (Warren and Wiscombe,  
11 1980, 1985; Flanner et al., 2009; Painter et al., 2007). Though such effects have been known for  
12 some time, the quantification of the multiple radiative forcings of soot (or BC) is still central in  
13 current climate change research. BC is in fact the second anthropogenic source of global warming  
14 after  $\text{CO}_2$  (IPCC 2013). It is a by-product of some fundamental sectors of modern economies, but  
15 unlike  $\text{CO}_2$ , it is also produced in significant amounts by "traditional" activities including domestic  
16 heating and, in many developing countries, agricultural and cooking practices. BC also exerts a  
17 radiative forcing of climate, with possible impacts on precipitation and water supply in some highly  
18 populated regions of the Earth (UNEP 2011), and BC has been implicated in aerosol health effects  
19 (see Section 3.1). It is clear that the emissions of BC in the atmosphere are an important  
20 environmental policy issue. Scientists and policy-makers have realized that reducing such emissions  
21 can offer opportunities of co-benefit between air pollution control measures and the policies aiming  
22 at slowing down the global warming (Monks et al., 2009). The present section provides a short  
23 summary of the state-of-the-art of the research on BC climate effects and presents some examples  
24 of recent assessments of climate and human health benefits that can be obtained by reducing global  
25 BC emissions (Shindell et al., 2012). A brief treatment of the emerging research topic of light-  
26 absorbing carbonaceous components other than BC (the BrC) is also provided.

27 The scientific knowledge about the nature and the effects of BC particles has been recently  
28 reviewed by Bond et al. (2013). BC forms from the incomplete combustion of fossil fuel, biomass  
29 and biofuels. Measurement methods have been developed for quantifying these components on a  
30 routine basis using some characteristics of soot particles. Depending on the light absorbing or  
31 refractory properties of soot these methods have created operational definitions for BC and EC.  
32 Although clarifications of terminology used for BC has been proposed in the literature (Bond et al.,  
33 2013; Petzold et al., 2013) the two terms are often used as synonyms of soot. This ambiguity in  
34 models or measurements is an important source of uncertainty in evaluating BC effects in the  
35 atmosphere including climate effects (Vignati et al., 2010b).

36 Estimation of the net radiative forcing of BC emissions must also take into account the effects of  
37 the co-emitted species, especially OC and the precursors of inorganic secondary species, which  
38 largely counteract the warming effect of BC through the effect on single scatter albedo. The  
39 associated water-soluble material also allows the carbonaceous particles to act as CCN, which can  
40 cause a negative albedo forcing (Spracklen et al., 2011). Most models indicate that the extent of  
41 warming is almost fully cancelled out by the cooling effect of the co-emitted organic species in the  
42 case of emissions from open burning, while a net warming characterizes the emissions from fossil  
43 fuel combustion (IPCC, 2013). Given the uneven geographical distributions of open burning and  
44 industrial fossil fuel combustion emissions, the TOA positive radiative forcing of BC is exerted  
45 mainly in the northern hemisphere, including the Arctic and sub-Arctic regions (Fig. 33). However,  
46 the continents where open burning is normally practiced (especially Africa and South America)  
47 experience a strong surface cooling caused by both BC and the scattering aerosol components,  
48 which can result into feedbacks on atmospheric circulation and climate changes at the regional scale  
49 (see below).

1 The recent assessments of the BC radiative forcing span from 0.2 to 0.76 W/m<sup>2</sup> (Bond et al., 2013;  
2 UNEP, 2011) with the fifth IPCC AR suggesting a much stronger positive forcing (+0.40 to +0.80  
3 W m<sup>-2</sup>) than the previous one (0.20 ± 0.15 W m<sup>-2</sup>, IPCC, 2007). A large uncertainty still resides in  
4 (Bond et al., 2004) emissions independently on how BC is treated in the models. The inclusion of  
5 atmospheric reactions responsible for the conversion of BC from an initial hydrophobic to a  
6 hydrophilic state can change BC lifetime by an order of magnitude (Croft et al., 2005). The  
7 hydrophilic state of BC affects cloud scavenging and wet deposition, which remains the greatest  
8 source of uncertainty in models (Textor et al., 2006, Vignati et al., 2010b). As a result, the lifetime  
9 of BC has been estimated to range from a few days up to two weeks (Cape et al. 2012; Ramanathan  
10 and Carmichael, 2008).

11 Koch et al. (2009) have investigated the performance of a model ensemble (AeroCom) in predicting  
12 atmospheric BC concentrations and concluded that the simulations tend to underpredict BC  
13 concentrations only in some outflow regions, especially in Asia, but overestimate the concentrations  
14 in remote areas, especially at high altitudes. Recent aircraft observations over the central Pacific  
15 indicate very small BC concentrations with values often less than 0.1 ng m<sup>-3</sup> through the depth of  
16 the troposphere (HIPPO campaign, Wang, 2014). Reproducing these observations requires more  
17 efficient wet scavenging of BC than is usually implemented in models. Such results suggest that the  
18 BC lifetime may be much shorter (ca. 4 days) than what is predicted in most models (6.8 ± 1.8 days  
19 in AeroCom). The constraints offered by the HIPPO observations seem to indicate that the radiative  
20 forcing of BC is less than in the IPCC AR5 best estimate. However, the availability of in situ  
21 (aircraft) measurements of BC in the free troposphere is very limited and these data may not be  
22 representative of the large scale concentrations.

23 The existing networks of sun photometers providing long-term measurements of aerosol light  
24 extinction certainly provide observations with a much better spatial and temporal coverage.  
25 AERONET radiometer data analyses, in particular, provide an estimate of the aerosol absorption  
26 optical depth (AAOD) due to BC after subtraction of the dust contribution. The comparison with  
27 the BC AAOD resulting from state-of-the-art models indicated that models underpredict the  
28 AERONET observations over vast areas of the globe (Koch et al., 2009). Conversely, semi-  
29 empirical studies relying on matching the AAOD values retrieved from the AERONET network  
30 indicate a positive BC radiative forcing of the order of 0.9 W/m<sup>2</sup> (Ramanathan and Carmichael,  
31 2008), i.e., much greater than predicted by the unconstrained models. Bond et al. (2013) estimated  
32 that, in order to match the observed AAOD values, the concentrations of BC determined by  
33 standard models must be scaled up by a factor of 2 to 4, depending on the regions of the globe. The  
34 authors explain such negative models bias with respect to the retrieved AAOD with uncertainties in  
35 the emissions in many areas of the planet and with changes of the optical properties of BC during  
36 its atmospheric lifetime. Specifically, the atmospheric aging of soot particles is accompanied by  
37 their coating with secondary organic and inorganic material, **which can cause a 50% increase of the**  
38 **mass absorption coefficient (MAC) (Bond et al., 2013). The scattering material forming a shell**  
39 **around BC particles acts in fact as a “lense” directing more photons to the BC core (Jacobson et al.,**  
40 **2001). Such effect was demonstrated in laboratory conditions for BC particles encapsulated in non-**  
41 **absorbing material, both inorganic and organic (Saathoff et al., 2003; Schnaiter et al., 2005;**  
42 **Metcalf, et al., 2013). The internal structure of ambient BC-containing particles is still highly**  
43 **uncertain. Measurements near source regions showed only a negligible increase of MAC with BC**  
44 **ageing (Cappa et al., 2012), suggesting the internal structure of ambient BC containing particles**  
45 **may not fit the shell/core model. The same extent of internal mixing of BC with the secondary**  
46 **aerosol species is a subject of debate, with a poor agreement between model simulations and the**  
47 **(few) available observations (Reddington et al., 2013). Another source of uncertainty is the**  
48 **influence of the nano-scale structure of the BC inclusions (graphitization degree, presence of voids,**  
49 **etc.) on refractive index and therefore on MAC (Bond and Bergstrom, 2006). Clearly, more**

1 experimental data on the actual abundance and structure of BC particles internally mixed with non-  
2 absorbing materials are required to assess the changes of BC optical properties with ageing.

3 In conclusion, the assessment of the BC radiative forcing is still strongly dependent on the  
4 approach, with the methods relying on the AERONET AAOD observations providing a forcing for  
5 BC from fossil fuel and biofuel (excluding open burning) of +0.51 (from +0.06 to +0.91)  $\text{W m}^{-2}$   
6 (Bond et al., 2013), which is about twice that indicated by state-of-the-art models without constraints  
7 on the emissions (Myhre et al., 2009; UNEP 2011).

8 The most recent IPCC expert judgment was set about halfway from the two above estimates: +0.4  
9  $\text{W m}^{-2}$ . Such a wide range in the estimated radiative forcing indicates that the quality and/or the  
10 spatial and temporal coverage of the available BC concentration and absorptivity measurements  
11 must be improved. It also indicates that the atmospheric transformations of BC are more complex  
12 than currently implemented in models. The assumption that BC is mainly accounted for by soot  
13 material, almost chemically inert, is in fact a simplification since organic compounds can contribute  
14 significantly to aerosol light absorption, especially at short wavelengths (Kirchstetter et al., 2004).  
15 Some authors have proposed the term “light-absorbing carbon” as a more general and appropriate  
16 substitute for “BC” (Andreae and Gelencsér 2006). Organic compounds absorbing in the blue  
17 region of the visible spectrum are often referred to as Brown Carbon (BrC). BrC particles were  
18 found in large amounts in biomass burning emissions, and were attributed to the occurrence of  
19 aromatic compounds such as PAH, lignins (Gelencsér et al., 2003) and heteroaromatic compounds  
20 (similarly to natural pigments such as melanins) (Laskin et al., 2009). Interestingly, the BrC  
21 material can form also by (secondary) chemical reactions in aged biomass burning particles (Posfai  
22 et al., 2004; Saleh et al., 2013). Some authors have even proposed that chemical reactions starting  
23 from a variety of reactive volatile organic compounds can lead to the formation of BrC in the  
24 background atmosphere (Nozière et al., 2008). **However, the optical properties (e.g., complex  
25 refractive index) of the specific secondary BrC components investigated are quite diverse (Moise et  
26 al., 2015) and their representativeness for ambient light-absorbing OAs is unclear. In summary, the  
27 contribution of secondary sources to BrC in ambient aerosol remains controversial (Zhang et al.,  
28 2013).**

29 Modelling atmospheric light-absorbing carbonaceous aerosols rarely address the contribution of  
30 BrC to the atmospheric radiative forcing. BrC is often treated implicitly in models constrained by  
31 BC measurements as in Ramanathan and Carmichael (2008). BC measurements are most often  
32 performed at a single wavelength, therefore the measured light absorption of “BC” actually  
33 accounts also for some or even all BrC. An attempt to extract the contribution of BrC to light  
34 absorption was recently proposed by Chung et al. (2012) based on measured AERONET AAOD  
35 values and their wavelength dependence. The results were then used to constrain a model. The  
36 authors concluded that to achieve consistency between the simulated and the retrieved spectral  
37 properties of AAOD, about 20% of the global AAOD must be attributed to BrC. Recent model  
38 simulations treating explicitly the formation of BrC in the atmosphere estimated its radiative forcing  
39 in the range of +0.22 to +0.57  $\text{Wm}^{-2}$ , which corresponds to 27% to 70% of the predicted BC  
40 absorption (Lin et al., 2014). In situ measurements suggest a lower contribution of BrC absorption  
41 with respect to BC: between 3% and 11% according to Kirillova et al. (2014). These findings  
42 indicate that in situ measurements of BrC must be extended to more geographical regions and that  
43 the contribution of organic compounds to light absorption must be included explicitly in models  
44 (Andreae and Ramanathan 2013).

45 The radiative forcing of light-absorbing carbonaceous aerosol due to deposition on snow surfaces  
46 has been estimated in the IPCC AR5 to be in the order of +0.04  $\text{Wm}^{-2}$  (+0.02 to +0.09  $\text{Wm}^{-2}$ ),  
47 which is much lower than the atmospheric aerosol-radiation interaction. However, climate models  
48 predict a greater sensitivity of global surface temperature to changes in snow cover than changes in  
49 the aerosol light extinction. The forcing is stronger over boreal continents, with a maximum in late  
50 spring when ice and snow are exposed to strong insolation (Flanner et al., 2007). The reduction of

1 snow cover in northern American and Eurasian regions amplifies the reduction of sea ice in the  
2 Arctic sea, with a strong positive feedback on global temperatures. The impact of BC deposition on  
3 the “third pole” (the glaciated region of central Asia) remains uncertain because global models are  
4 unable to reproduce the snowpack characteristics in this mountainous environment due to the  
5 heterogeneity of landscapes and the very complex orography (Qian et al., 2011).

6 The radiative effects considered so far produce an instantaneous warming of the atmosphere or, in  
7 case of BC on snow, of the Earth’s surface. However, additional forcing factors can be induced by  
8 light-absorbing carbonaceous aerosols indirectly, even at short spatial scales (“adjustments” in the  
9 IPCC AR5 terminology). For instance, BC perturbs the atmospheric temperature structure  
10 decreasing relative humidity and reducing low-cloud cover, which is referred to as semi-direct  
11 effect. Ranges of semi-direct effects are reported in reviews (Bond et al., 2013; Isaksen et al, 2009)  
12 going from negative to positive values, with high uncertainties in their evaluation. As already  
13 discussed in the previous paragraph, aerosol-cloud interactions are nonlinear and very variable with  
14 space and time, hence very difficult to quantify using observations. Chen et al. (2010) investigated  
15 the effect of the change in aerosol number concentration and CCN that would result from the  
16 reduction of carbonaceous aerosol emissions using a global model. The authors reduced the primary  
17 emissions of black and OC mass and number from either only fossil fuel combustion or from all  
18 primary carbonaceous sources (fossil fuel, domestic fuel, and biomass burning). The direct effect  
19 causes a cooling of about  $0.1 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  in both scenarios. This cooling is, however, compensated by  
20 the reduction of the number of CCN. Depending on the scenario, this causes the clouds to reflect  
21  $0.13$  to  $0.31 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  less radiation back to space. Thus, the net effect of these realistic combined  
22 black/organic carbon scenarios is a positive forcing of  $0.1 - 0.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ . Koch et al. (2011) analysed  
23 the effect of reducing black and organic carbon from biofuels on liquid clouds in a multi-model  
24 comparison. They found that this leads to a positive cloud radiative response of  $0.11 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  which is  
25 comparable in size but opposite in sign to the corresponding direct effect. Reducing diesel soot  
26 (black and organic carbon) leads to even smaller radiative effects.

27 The above findings indicate that, due to the complexity of interactions and feedbacks, the simple  
28 reduction of BC emissions can lead to some counterintuitive effects on the climate system. For  
29 instance, the estimation of the globally-averaged BC forcing does not account for potential climate  
30 impacts which originate from the spatial heterogeneity of light-absorbing carbonaceous particles in  
31 the atmosphere. Differential heating caused by BC between the lower and the higher troposphere, or  
32 between different regions of the globe can in fact modify the atmospheric circulation with  
33 consequent changes in precipitation regimes, as suggested for the south Asian regions (Ramanathan  
34 and Carmichael, 2008). The net warming caused by BC from fossil fuel combustion in the northern  
35 hemisphere with respect to the southern hemisphere is expected to induce a northward migration of  
36 the Hadley cell (Wang 2007). Such impacts can be even more important, especially for regional-  
37 scale climate changes, than the magnitude of global TOA forcing of BC.

38 The recent scientific literature provides numerous examples of very complex and diverse possible  
39 climate impacts of BC aerosol (see the review by Bond et al., 2013), but there is a general  
40 consensus in considering BC a net warming agent for climate. For this reason the reduction of BC  
41 emissions has been proposed as a basis for possible policy action aiming to contain global warming  
42 (Bond and Sun, 2005). The technological feasibility of BC emission reductions is in fact much  
43 higher than for the case of  $\text{CO}_2$ . The enormous difficulties of reducing the emissions of  $\text{CO}_2$   
44 stimulated an interest in mitigating the global warming in non- $\text{CO}_2$  forcing agents, like methane and  
45 BC (the so called short-lived climate pollutants SLCPs). On the other hand, the economical impact  
46 of climate policies relying on non- $\text{CO}_2$  forcing agents must consider the side effects or benefits on  
47 air quality and agriculture, since the emissions of such forcing agents is linked to the emission of  
48 pollutants (PM) or precursors of pollutants (methane for tropospheric ozone).

49 The UNEP approach was integrated by further analysis presented in the work of Shindell et al.  
50 (2012). The results indicate that the eventual peak warming is largely dependent on the cumulated

1 CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, not on the policy based on BC and on other short lived forcers. However, the  
2 reductions in non-CO<sub>2</sub> forcing agents act in retarding the temperature increase providing an option  
3 for remaining under the threshold of +2 °C throughout the 21<sup>st</sup> century (Fig. 34).

4 Half of the warming potential reduction, accounted for by BC emission control, is evenly  
5 distributed geographically, hence with very variable national impacts for health and agriculture,  
6 which are greatest in highly populated regions (India, China) and in subtropical/tropical climates  
7 where ozone levels are very high (Middle East). The global and national benefits calculated using  
8 the GAINS model indicate that the health benefit of BC reductions are much greater than the  
9 climate ones, and that the benefits for agriculture from the reduction in ozone levels are also  
10 relevant for many countries in subtropical climates. The study concluded that the BC reduction  
11 measures have clear human health benefits especially in highly populated countries while  
12 contributing to avoid dangerous rates of climate warming. The approach of Shindell et al. (2012) is  
13 the same adopted in the UNEP Integrated assessment of BC and tropospheric ozone (2011) to  
14 estimate the impact of air quality policies on the atmospheric levels of short-lived climate forcing  
15 agents. The reference scenario assumes that all current air pollution control policies will be  
16 successfully implemented by 2030, and that such regulations will hold during the following  
17 decades. The scenario accounts for the very different degree of stringency of the regulation across  
18 geographical regions and between economical sectors. It also assumes that further changes in BC  
19 source emission types and strength will occur “spontaneously” through technological substitution of  
20 obsolete heating and cooking practices in developing countries. Under such a scenario, the global  
21 emissions of BC will not change significantly by 2030, because the reductions gained by pollution  
22 control policies will be offset by a general increase in emissions caused by the economical growth  
23 especially in Africa and in the developing countries of other continents. Interestingly, as traditional  
24 residential combustion will decline with time and improved technologies of combustion will be  
25 adopted, the expected primary OC/BC ratios will decrease with a consequent increased global  
26 warming potential of the emissions.

### 27 3.2.3 Dimming and brightening

28 Observational and modelling studies emerging in the past two decades suggest that surface solar  
29 radiation (hereafter referred to as SSR) is not constant on decadal timescales as assumed for  
30 simplicity and lack of better knowledge, but shows substantial decadal variations often in line with  
31 air pollution patterns. Largely unnoticed over a decade or more, this evidence recently gained a  
32 rapid growth of attention under the popular expressions “global dimming” and “global brightening”,  
33 which refer to a decadal decrease and increase in SSR, respectively.

#### 34 3.2.3.1 *Observational evidence and possible causes*

35 Monitoring of SSR began in the early 20th century at a few locations and since the mid-century on  
36 a more widespread basis. Many of these historic radiation measurements have been collected in the  
37 Global Energy Balance Archive (GEBA, Gilgen et al., 1998) at ETH Zurich and in the World  
38 Radiation Data Centre (WRDC) of the Main Geophysical Observatory St. Petersburg. In addition,  
39 more recently, high quality surface radiation measurements, such as those from the Baseline  
40 Surface Radiation Network (BSRN, Ohmura et al., 1998) and from the Atmospheric Radiation  
41 Measurement Program (ARM) have become available. These networks measure surface radiative  
42 fluxes at the highest possible accuracy with well-defined and calibrated state-of-the-art  
43 instrumentation at selected worldwide distributed sites.

44 Changes in SSR from the beginning of widespread measurements in the 1950s up to the 1980s have  
45 been analysed in numerous studies (e.g. Gilgen et al., 1998; Liepert, 2002; Ohmura and Lang, 1989;  
46 Stanhill and Cohen 2001 and references therein; Wild 2009 and references therein). These studies  
47 report a general decrease of SSR at widespread locations over land surfaces between the 1950s and  
48 1980s. This phenomenon has become popularly known as “global dimming”. Increasing air

1 pollution and associated increase in aerosol concentrations are considered a major cause of the  
2 observed decline of SSR (e.g., Stanhill and Cohen, 2001; Wild 2009). Changes in cloud amount  
3 and optical properties, which may or may not have been microphysically linked to the aerosol  
4 changes, have also been proposed to contribute to the dimming (e.g., Liepert, 2002). An attempt has  
5 been made in Norris and Wild (2007) to differentiate between aerosol and cloud impacts on  
6 radiative changes over Europe. They show that changes in cloud amount cannot explain the changes  
7 in SSR, pointing to aerosol direct and indirect effects as major cause of these variations. Strong  
8 decadal SSR dimming since the 1950s related to increasing air pollution and associated enhanced  
9 aerosol levels have also been noted in China and India (Qian et al., 2006; Wild, 2009 and references  
10 therein). Alpert et al. (2005) argued that the decline in SSR in the 1950s to 1980s period is  
11 particularly large in areas with dense population, which also suggests a significant anthropogenic  
12 influence through air pollution and aerosols. Several studies (e.g., Dutton et al., 2006; Wild, 2009  
13 and references therein) noted a dimming over the 1950s to 1980s period also at remote sites,  
14 suggesting that the phenomenon is not of purely local nature and air pollution may have far  
15 reaching effects (a concept on how SSR in remote areas may be modulated by subtle changes in  
16 background aerosol levels is introduced below in Section 3.2.3.2).

17 More recent studies using SSR records updated to the year 2000 found, however, a trend reversal  
18 and partial recovery at many of the sites since the 1980s. The term “brightening” was thereby  
19 coined to emphasize that the decline in SSR and associated global dimming no longer continued  
20 after the 1980s (Wild et al., 2005). Particularly in industrialized areas, the majority of the sites  
21 showed some recovery from prior dimming, or at least a levelling off, between the 1980s and 2000.  
22 The brightening has been somewhat less coherent than the preceding dimming, with trend reversals  
23 at widespread locations, but still some regions with continued decrease, such as in India (see Wild  
24 2009; 2012 for an overview). Brightening is not just found under all sky conditions, but often also  
25 under clear skies, pointing once more to aerosols as major causes of this trend reversal (e.g., Norris  
26 and Wild, 2007; Ruckstuhl et al., 2008; Wild et al., 2005). The transition from decreasing to  
27 increasing SSR is in line with a similar shift in atmospheric clear sky transmission determined from  
28 pyrheliometer measurements (Fig. 35). This transition is also in line with changes in aerosol and  
29 aerosol precursor emissions derived from historic emission inventories, which also show a distinct  
30 trend reversal during the 1980s, particularly in the industrialized regions of the Northern  
31 Hemisphere (e.g., Streets et al., 2006; Stern, 2006; Wild, 2012). The trend reversal in aerosol  
32 emission towards a reduction and the associated increasing atmospheric transmission since the mid  
33 1980s may be related to increasingly effective air pollution regulations as well as to major  
34 economic crises (breakdown of communist system in Eastern Europe and Russia in late 1980s, Asia  
35 financial crisis in 1990s). A reduction of AOD over the world oceans since 1990, which may be  
36 indicative of the global background aerosol level, was inferred from satellite data by Mishchenko et  
37 al. (2007). This fits well to the general picture of a widespread transition from dimming to  
38 brightening seen in the surface radiation observations at the same time.

39 Updates on the SSR evolution beyond the year 2000 show mixed tendencies. Overall, observed  
40 brightening is less distinct after 2000 compared to the 1990s at many sites. Brightening continues  
41 beyond 2000 at sites in Europe and the US, but levels off at Japanese sites, and shows some  
42 indications for a renewed dimming in China after a phase of stabilization during the 1990s, while  
43 dimming persists throughout in India (Wild, 2009). Latest updates on global sulphur emissions  
44 indicate a renewed increase of total global sulphur emissions after the year 2000, since the rapidly  
45 growing emissions in Asia increasingly outweigh the decreasing emissions in the western world  
46 (Streets et al., 2009). This fits to the lack of a clear overall brightening signal after 2000 and  
47 indications for renewed dimming, particularly in China (Wild, 2009).

48 On the other hand, the longest observational records, which go back to the 1920s and 1930s at a few  
49 sites in Europe, further indicate some brightening tendencies during the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century,  
50 known as “early brightening” (Ohmura, 2009; Wild, 2009).

### 3.2.3.2 *Dimming and brightening as a function of pollution levels - A conceptual framework*

Wild (2009; 2012) proposed a conceptual framework to elucidate the role of aerosols and their cloud-mediated effects for dimming and brightening, suggesting that aerosol-induced dimming and brightening can be amplified or dampened by aerosol-cloud interactions depending on the prevailing air pollution levels. In pristine regions, small changes in CCN can have a much bigger impact on cloud characteristics than in polluted environments, because clouds show a non-linear (logarithmic) sensitivity to CCN (e.g., Kaufman et al., 2005). Additional CCN due to air pollution in pristine regions may therefore be particularly effective in increasing the formation, lifetime and albedo of clouds (Kaufman et al., 2005; Rosenfeld et al., 2006), which all act towards a reduction of SSR through enhanced cloud shading. Thus, aerosol-cloud interactions in pristine environments may cause a strong amplification of dimming (brightening) trends induced by small increases (decreases) in aerosols. This implies that dimming/brightening could be substantial even in areas far away from pollution sources, where small changes in background aerosol levels induced by long-range transports can effectively alter SSR through cloud modifications (Wild, 2009; 2012). This mechanism potentially could also be responsible for the brightening over oceans with decreasing aerosol background levels (Mishchenko et al., 2007) between the mid-1980s and 2000 consistently seen in the satellite-derived SSR records (Wild, 2009 and references therein).

In polluted regions, on the other hand, cloud microphysics effects tend to saturate with the logarithmic sensitivity to CCNs, whereas the direct extinction of SSR by aerosols becomes more relevant, which increases proportionally to the aerosol loadings. Absorbing pollution layers further heat and stabilize the atmosphere, and attenuate SSR and related surface evaporation. This generally leads to a suppression of convective cloud formation, and dissolves clouds in layers heated by absorbing aerosol (known as semi-direct aerosol effect). The associated reduction in cloud shading may partly counteract the aerosol-induced reduction of SSR in heavily polluted areas. Thus, in contrast to pristine areas, aerosol-cloud interactions may tend to dampen dimming/brightening trends induced by direct aerosol effects (Wild, 2009; 2012). This may explain a seemingly counterintuitive phenomenon observed in China, where under strongly increasing pollution both SSR and cloud amounts declined between the 1960s and 1990s (e.g., Qian et al., 2006).

### 3.2.3.3 *Environmental implications of dimming and brightening*

A growing number of studies provide evidence that the variations in SSR have a considerable impact on climate and environmental change (Wild, 2009; 2012). Wild et al. (2007) investigated the impact of dimming and brightening on global warming. They present evidence that SSR dimming was effective in masking and suppressing greenhouse warming, but only up to the mid-1980s, when dimming gradually transformed into brightening. Since then, the uncovered greenhouse effect reveals its full dimension, as manifested in a rapid temperature rise (+0.38°C/decade over land since mid-1980s). More recently, Wild (2012) pointed out that the absence of global warming from the 1950s to 1980s and the subsequent reversal into rapid warming was most prominently seen on the Northern Hemisphere, while on the Southern Hemisphere rather a steady gradual warming since the 1950s was observed (Fig. 36). This fits the asymmetric hemispheric evolution of anthropogenic air pollution which strongly increased from the 1950s to the 1980s and declined thereafter on the Northern Hemisphere, while pollution levels on the Southern Hemisphere were an order of magnitude lower and steadily increased with no trend reversal (Stern 2006; Wild 2012). This again points to a possible large scale (hemispheric) influence of aerosol-induced SSR dimming and brightening on global warming. Interestingly enough, the suppression of warming during the dimming period on the Northern Hemisphere was even slightly stronger over oceans than over land (slight cooling of -0.03°C per decade over oceans between 1958 and 1985, compared to a slight warming over land with +0.04°C per decade over the same period, based on data from the Climate Research Unit, Norwich, and the Hadley Centre, Exeter) (Wild 2013). Even though anthropogenic air pollution sources are located over land, subtle changes in background aerosol levels over the relatively pristine oceans could have amplified SSR trends



1 through effective cloud-aerosol interactions as outlined in the conceptual framework in Section  
2 3.2.3.2. This may explain the lack of warming particularly also over oceans during this period.

3 Finally, it cannot be excluded that the current transition into a possible renewed SSR dimming,  
4 possibly triggered by a renewed increase in global pollution levels since 2000 (particularly  
5 originating from Asia) may have contributed to the lack of global warming since the beginning of  
6 the millennium ("global warming hiatus") (Wild 2012).

7 SSR is also a major energy source for surface evaporation and thereby the main driver of the global  
8 water cycle (Wild and Liepert 2010). Wild et al. (2004) suggested that surface solar energy  
9 reductions outweighed the increasing thermal energy from the greenhouse effect from the 1960s to  
10 1980s, resulting in a reduction of surface net radiation and associated evaporation over land  
11 surfaces, causing an attenuation of the intensity of the associated water cycle. In contrast, for the  
12 more recent period 1980s to 2000s, Wild et al. (2008) pointed out that SSR brightening adds to the  
13 increasing energy from the enhanced greenhouse effect, leading to higher evaporation and an  
14 intensification of the global terrestrial water cycle since the 1980s. Impacts of the transition from  
15 dimming to brightening can further be seen in the more rapid retreats of glaciers and snow cover,  
16 which became evident since the 1980s as soon as the dimming ceased (Wild, 2009 and references  
17 therein).

18 Further research will be required to better quantify large scale SSR dimming and brightening trends,  
19 to disentangle the contributions by aerosols and cloud microphysics, as well as to assess the  
20 associated implications for various aspects of climate and environmental change.

21

## 22 **4. NATURAL PRESSURES ON AEROSOL CONCENTRATION TRENDS**

23 This section will summarize the natural drivers of changes in PM in future and explain the causes  
24 and implications for air quality and climate policy. It is possible that PM will change in future in  
25 ways that may not be accounted for when air quality policies are set. Although, if successfully  
26 implemented, air quality policy can exert a downward trend on PM, there are many reasons why  
27 any downward trend could be reduced in magnitude because of natural factors that are not under  
28 our direct control. We will discuss issues related to PM (which is regulated by air quality policy and  
29 associated with health impacts) and quantities that are more relevant for climate change (PN, CCN,  
30 etc.).

### 31 **4.1. Changes in natural aerosol emissions**

32 This section considers external factors that may cause future changes in PM levels, irrespective of  
33 changes in anthropogenic particulate and precursor emissions. There are two main drivers that need  
34 to be considered. Firstly, a large fraction of ambient aerosol particle mass and number is derived  
35 from natural emissions from the land and ocean surfaces and the biosphere. These emissions are  
36 susceptible to modification due to changing climate. These factors have been reviewed by Carslaw  
37 et al. (2010) in terms of climate feedbacks, although PM was not explicitly considered. Secondly,  
38 climate change can modify the overall behaviour of all aerosols in the atmosphere, whether from  
39 both natural and anthropogenic sources, through alterations to atmospheric chemistry, aerosol  
40 formation and deposition processes, and other meteorological drivers. These processes have  
41 previously been reviewed by Jacob and Winner (2009), Fiore et al. (2012), and Carslaw et al.  
42 (2010).

43 Natural aerosol is a major source of particle mass and number from both primary and secondary  
44 sources. On a global scale, by far the greatest emissions by mass are from natural sources (dust  
45 approximately  $2000 \text{ Tg a}^{-1}$  and sea spray about  $8000 \text{ Tg a}^{-1}$ , versus less than  $60 \text{ Tg a}^{-1}$  for  
46 anthropogenic  $\text{SO}_2$ ; Dentener et al., 2006). However, the exposure of the population to these  
47 particles is less than suggested by the global atmospheric burden because people in most cases tend

1 to live far from the major natural sources but very close to emissions of anthropogenic aerosols in  
2 urban areas. Thus, global average responses of natural aerosol emissions to climate, as reviewed in  
3 Carslaw et al. (2010), are unlikely to be directly applicable to urban populations.

4 Natural aerosols contribute to particle concentrations over Europe (Simpson et al., 1999), although  
5 the contribution to PM<sub>10</sub> has been formally recorded only since the EU Directive 2008/50/EC on  
6 Ambient Air Quality and Cleaner Air for Europe (EC, 2008), which allows Member States to  
7 compare ambient air pollutant concentrations with relevant legally binding limits after the  
8 contribution of natural sources has been subtracted. This directive recognizes that natural aerosols  
9 contribute to PM<sub>10</sub> levels in Europe, and therefore should not be classed as air pollutants in  
10 assessments of PM exceedances. The 2012 European Environment Agency report (EEA, 2012)  
11 provides the first assessment of the natural contributions to PM<sub>10</sub> at several monitoring sites.  
12 Natural aerosols are defined as wind-blown dust, sea spray, volcanic dust and wild land fires, and  
13 the Directive provides guidelines on how these aerosol types should be identified in measurements,  
14 although there is ambiguity in the detection methods because there is no perfect tracer of natural  
15 versus anthropogenic aerosol sources. Biogenic SOA (BSOA) contributions to exceedances of the  
16 PM<sub>10</sub> limit values in Europe are thought to be rare, so were not included in the legislation. This is  
17 mainly because the emissions are concentrated in cleaner regions and because BSOA makes a  
18 substantial contribution mainly to submicron aerosol mass (Zhang et al., 2007). Although not  
19 considered in PM<sub>10</sub> legislation, BSOA is likely to be important for health effects of UFPs (see  
20 section 3.1.1), so will be considered in this section.

#### 21 *4.1.1 Contributions of natural aerosols to PM exceedances in Europe*

22 The contribution of natural aerosols to European PM<sub>10</sub> exceedances for the years for which data are  
23 available (2008 and 2009) is as follows (EEA, 2012): Austria, 2 out of 16 days; Germany, 1 out of  
24 40 days; Spain 96 out of 165 days; France, 1 out of 72 days; UK, 5 out of 8 days; Greece, 5 out of  
25 22 days; and Portugal, 6 out of 20 days. So, by country, 5-30% of exceedance days can be attributed  
26 to natural aerosols. The mean annual contributions of natural sources to PM<sub>10</sub> in 2008 were 1–3 µg  
27 m<sup>-3</sup> in Italy, France, Portugal and Greece and 4–5 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in Spain and the UK. The natural source  
28 that accounted the most for exceedances was 'transport of natural particles from dry regions outside  
29 the Member State' (Saharan dust), followed by sea spray and wild land fires. Only the UK and  
30 France reported a contribution of sea salt to exceedances and only Greece reported an exceedance  
31 (in both 2008 and 2009) due to wild land fires. Dust caused exceedances in Spain, France, Greece,  
32 Italy and Portugal (Fig. 37). Thus, in terms of PM<sub>10</sub> exceedances, dust is by far the most important  
33 natural aerosol over Europe. However, because of the much smaller size distribution of smoke  
34 particles from wild land fires, with most of the mass below 1 µm, fires are likely to make a much  
35 larger contribution to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>1</sub> concentrations, but no information is available from routine  
36 measurements.

#### 37 *4.1.2 Soil and desert dust trends*

38 Dust is recognized to make a major contribution to PM levels in Europe, particularly in southern  
39 countries like Spain, Italy and Portugal (Kallos et al., 2007; Koçak et al., 2007; Pey et al., 2009;  
40 Querol et al., 2009; Rodriguez et al., 2001; 2002). Most of these dust events can be traced back to  
41 Saharan emissions, although emissions from European agricultural land during times of drought  
42 have also been documented (Bessagnet et al., 2008). The meteorological situations that favour dust  
43 uplift and transport towards Europe in different seasons are well understood. For the western  
44 Mediterranean, the main source is from the Sahara and Sahel regions (e.g., Rodríguez et al., 2001  
45 and Escudero et al., 2005), while for the central and eastern Mediterranean, North African sources  
46 are also important (e.g., Kallos et al., 2006; 2007; Meloni et al., 2008).

47 There have been few studies of how climate change could affect these dust sources or the  
48 occurrence of meteorological situations that would transport the dust to Europe. It is known that

1 North African dust emissions are strongly related to the general meteorological situation of the  
2 North Atlantic, and in particular the Atlantic Multi-decadal Oscillation (AMO), although aerosol  
3 levels over the Atlantic (including dust) may also influence the AMO itself (Booth et al., 2012), so  
4 deducing the causes of any long-term change is likely to be a demanding task involving coupled  
5 global models. There is a statistically significant negative correlation between the AMO and dust  
6 emissions from Africa (Wang et al., 2012b), with an observed decrease in dust concentration of  
7 1.5%/year from 1984-2012 (90% confidence), and a global decrease from all major sources of  
8 1.2%/year. However, PM exceedance events over Europe, being highly variable and episodic, are  
9 more likely to be affected by a change in frequency of dust storms and dust transport to Europe than  
10 by changes in the mean dust concentration. But information about the frequency of events is not  
11 available on climate change timescales.

#### 12 *4.1.3 Sea salt trends*

13 Sea salt is a major component of PM<sub>10</sub> in coastal regions of Europe, where it can comprise up to  
14 80% of the annual mean particulate mass (Putaud et al., 2004), but also contributes to PM in inland  
15 areas, with concentrations between 0.3 and 13 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (Manders et al., 2010). Although the  
16 dominant mass fraction of sea-spray aerosol is sea salt, measurements at Mace Head on the west  
17 coast of Ireland show that a significant fraction of submicron mass is derived from biogenic primary  
18 sources of marine organic components (O'Dowd et al., 2004). The water insoluble organic fraction  
19 in fine marine aerosol was observed to be the most important contribution, particularly during  
20 periods of phytoplankton bloom in the North Atlantic. Future changes in sea salt emissions are  
21 projected to be small as a global mean, and unlikely to be important for changes in PM over  
22 Europe. For example, Jacobson and Streets (2009) calculated decreases in global sea spray of only  
23 0.4% by 2030 in a warming scenario and there have not been any significant trends in sea spray  
24 production in the North Atlantic over recent decades (Korhonen et al., 2011).

#### 25 *4.1.2 Wildfire trends*

26 An assessment of the contribution of fires to PM levels in populated areas of the world is  
27 complicated by the difficulty of separating natural and human factors. In the EU legislation for  
28 natural PM<sub>10</sub> discussed above, fire must be demonstrated to have a natural cause to be considered a  
29 natural source (and therefore subtracted before assessing PM<sub>10</sub> exceedances). It is difficult to  
30 distinguish natural causes of fires, such as lightning, from human causes (such as accidents). There  
31 was an average of 95 thousand fires per year in Europe in the period 2000–2005, resulting in nearly  
32 600 kha of burnt land per year. Most fires occur in France, Greece, Italy, Portugal and Spain (500  
33 kha of the burned area per year) where summers are drier and hotter than in other parts of Europe  
34 (Barbosa, 2009). Studies of fires in Greece and Portugal show significant contributions to air  
35 pollution, with PM levels frequently exceeding PM<sub>10</sub> limits (e.g. Miranda, 2004, Hodzic et al.,  
36 2007; Miranda et al., 2008). During an intensive fire season in 2003 in Portugal, wildfire emissions  
37 caused an increase in mean PM<sub>2.5</sub> of 20-200%, reaching levels of 40 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (Hodzic et al., 2007).  
38 Fires in Russia and Eastern Europe also influence northern Europe. For example, Niemi et al.  
39 (2005) showed that increases in very low long-term background PM<sub>2.5</sub> levels of about 8 µg m<sup>-3</sup> in  
40 parts of Finland were increased to more than 30 µg m<sup>-3</sup> during such events.

41 It has been estimated that greater than 90% of fires in the Mediterranean region are caused by  
42 human activities, such as negligence, accident and deliberate ignition (Ganteaume et al., 2013). This  
43 might suggest that only about 10% of fires (those due to natural processes) are susceptible to  
44 climate change. However, the situation is more complex and not completely understood. For  
45 example, Knorr et al. (2014) showed that the net effect of humans on total fire frequency (natural  
46 and human-caused) through land management, active fire suppression, or landscape fragmentation  
47 is a net suppression of fire frequency in almost all parts of the world. Thus any future upward  
48 pressures on fire frequency due to climate change over Europe would not necessarily translate into a  
49 net increase in PM emissions. Moreover, aerosol emissions are not determined solely by the number

1 of fires, but also by the duration, extent and severity, amongst other factors, and it has been shown  
2 that natural fires tend to be larger and longer-lived because they occur in less accessible locations  
3 (e.g., Vazquez and Moreno, 1998; Stocks et al., 2002).

4 Global emissions from wildfires vary inter-annually by more than a factor of two, although only  
5 part of this variation can be attributed to weather (Generoso et al., 2003; Schultz et al., 2008; van  
6 der Werf et al., 2004). For example, fire emissions are larger during El Niño years because drought  
7 conditions associated with El Niño trigger an increase in fire activity. Forest fires in some regions  
8 are clearly varying on decadal timescales, with a clear association with climate variables (Gillett et  
9 al., 2004; Westerling et al., 2006), although the global mean ~50% increase in wildfire emissions in  
10 the period 1960-1990 is most likely due to increased deforestation (Schultz et al., 2008).

11 Future projections of wildfires using models mostly have a regional focus. Increased wildfire due  
12 to climate change has been projected for Canada (Flannigan and Van Wagner, 1991; Wotton and  
13 Flannigan, 1993; Stocks et al., 1998; Flannigan et al., 2005), North America (Flannigan et al., 2000)  
14 and the western United States in particular (Brown et al., 2004; Westerling and Bryant, 2008). Of  
15 more relevance for European air quality, increases in fire activity have been projected for Russia  
16 (Stocks et al., 1998) and the European Mediterranean area (Morriondo et al., 2006; Good et al.,  
17 2008). A global assessment of fire risk by the end of the century (2070-2100) was conducted by Liu  
18 et al. (2010), using four general circulation models (Fig. 38). They used the Keetch-Byram Drought  
19 Index (KBDI) (Keetch and Byram, 1968), which assesses fire risk in terms of a parameterisation of  
20 soil moisture deficit (based on precipitation and maximum temperature). At present, Southern  
21 Europe is assessed to have the lowest fire risk out of all the regions studied (United States, South  
22 America, Asia, South Africa and Australia), but is projected to have the greatest increase by 2070-  
23 2100 (a 300% change in KBDI), leading to a change in fire risk from low to moderate, with such  
24 conditions extending from June to November. Whether an increased fire risk actually leads to more  
25 fires and greater smoke emission depends on the complicating human factors discussed above.  
26 | Again, although European fires have mostly a human cause, the increased fire risk in **the** future may  
27 result in greater spreading of deliberate and accidental fires, but this has not been demonstrated.

28 Given the many complex factors that control fire emissions, projections of changes in emissions  
29 over Europe in a future climate, where the cause of fires is dominated by human factors, have not  
30 been made. In the western US, inter-annual variability in wildfires is the dominant driver of  
31 observed variability in summertime organic carbon concentrations (Jaffe et al., 2008; Spracklen et  
32 al., 2007). Spracklen et al. (2009) calculated that increases in temperature could cause annual mean  
33 area burned in the western United States to increase by 54%, resulting in a 90% increase in wildfire  
34 carbonaceous emissions by the 2050s relative to present-day conditions and an increase in OC  
35 concentrations by 40%. This change represents an increase in summertime mean PM<sub>2.5</sub> of about 1  
36  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in limited regions. Similar increases were projected for the same period by Yue et al. (2013)  
37 based on 15 GCMs in CMIP3. They concluded that 75% of the projected change in OC in the  
38 western United States would be caused by changes in wildfire. No such estimates exist for Europe.

#### 39 4.1.4 Biogenic secondary organic aerosol trends

40 SOA makes a substantial contribution to aerosol mass at sub-micron sizes (Zhang et al., 2007). As  
41 described above, SOA is not expected to contribute significantly to PM<sub>10</sub>, but does make a  
42 substantial contribution to submicron particles, particularly below a few hundred nanometers. A  
43 large fraction of this organic mass has been attributed to natural emissions of BVOCs. In forested  
44 areas, biogenic SOA has been directly linked to the OA mass concentration. For example, over  
45 Scandinavia, the aerosol mass is proportional to the length of time the air has spent over forested  
46 land (Tunved et al., 2006; Tunved et al., 2008). There are large uncertainties in the contribution of  
47 BSOA to global OA mass, with estimates using different approaches ranging from 12 to 1820 Tg  
48 production of SOA per year (Kanakidou et al., 2005; Goldstein and Galbally, 2007; Hallquist et al.,  
49 2009) (assuming a constant OA/C mass ratio equal to 2.0 to convert reported values to OA mass).

1 Spracklen *et al.* (2011) used a pseudo-inverse modelling approach and global AMS measurements  
2 to derive an optimized SOA source of  $140 \pm 90$  Tg per year, although a large and uncertain fraction  
3 of this is reported to be ‘anthropogenically controlled’, which may be derived either from  
4 anthropogenic VOC emissions or from the effect of anthropogenic pollution on the production of  
5 SOA from natural BVOCs. Over Europe, the optimized model predicts SOA concentrations of 2-4  
6  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ .

7 Future changes in BVOC emissions and the effect on global SOA were reviewed in Carslaw *et al.*  
8 (2010). There have been several subsequent studies applying updated knowledge on the response of  
9 BVOC emissions to climate change and SOA formation chemistry, including the effects of  
10 temperature on particle size distributions and CCN (Paasonen *et al.*, 2013) and the direct and  
11 indirect radiative effects (Scott *et al.*, 2014). Jiang *et al.* (2010) showed that regional increases in  
12 BSOA by 2050 reached a maximum of about 26%. Megaritis *et al.* (2013) used a regional CTM  
13 driven by biogenic emissions from MEGAN. In a scenario with temperatures everywhere across  
14 Europe increased by 2.5 K, they calculated increases in summertime biogenic SOA of 20% over  
15 northern parts of Europe, amounting to a change in  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  of less than about  $0.5 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ . The  
16 contribution elsewhere in Europe was smaller. The effect of the changing emissions on CCN may  
17 be different because organic compounds can also act as a source of new particles from nucleation  
18 (Carslaw *et al.*, 2013b; Riccobono *et al.*, 2014; Scott *et al.*, 2014), which could amplify the  
19 response.

20

## 21 **4.2. Changes in climate and the impact on aerosol and air quality**

22 The impact of climate change on air quality is difficult to assess because it is not driven by a  
23 dominant factor. In the case of air quality impacts on climate change, this dominant factor is the  
24 emissions of pollutants that have fairly well understood direct effects on aerosols and trace gases –  
25 so called short lived climate forcers. In contrast, changes in air pollutants in response to climate  
26 change depend upon how the multiple complex interactions among the chemical species, the land  
27 surface and other factors respond to changes in climate (temperature, rainfall, humidity, etc). For  
28 example, temperature affects the chemical rates that determine pollutant concentrations; changes in  
29 precipitation can alter aerosol concentrations; atmospheric circulation changes can affect pollutant  
30 distributions (Pausata *et al.*, 2015); and emissions from the biosphere (such as VOCs) are  
31 temperature and moisture dependent.

32 Jacob and Winner (2009) reviewed knowledge of the effect of climate change on air quality with a  
33 focus on 21st-century projections. The review included an analysis of multiple approaches,  
34 including observed correlations of PM with meteorological variables, model perturbation studies  
35 using CTMs, and projections using GCMs. They concluded that “GCM–CTM studies of the  
36 sensitivity of surface PM to 21st-century climate change find annual mean effects of the order of  
37  $0.1\text{--}1.0 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  for North America and Europe, with no consensus between studies as to the sign of  
38 the effect.” This assessment included changes in natural emissions already discussed in the previous  
39 section.

40 As part of the EU PEGASOS project an expert elicitation was carried out to identify and rank the  
41 most important ways in which climate change could affect PM, and the results are given in Table 4.  
42 The 37 participants were all members of the PEGASOS project with varying levels of expertise in  
43 atmospheric composition and climate. The time horizon of interest was defined to be 2050 with a  
44 focus on European air quality and climate. Participants were asked to rate the importance of each  
45 factor in terms of the need to include the process in a coupled air quality-climate model. Twenty-  
46 eight model processes were identified that could link climate and air quality, including the  
47 emissions discussed above. Further interactions were suggested by the participants during the  
48 process. Of these 28, nine were estimated to be of medium to high importance for air quality-  
49 climate coupling over a time horizon to 2050 – that is, their inclusion in a model would lead to an

1 important difference in the prediction of air quality and climate over that time period compared to  
2 neglecting the process. The top two processes were identified as the impact of climate change on  
3 BVOC emissions, leading to changes in OA, with other chemical processes such as reaction rates  
4 and particle volatility being ranked as low to medium importance.

5 Many of these processes have been studied in regional and global models (Carslaw et al., 2010;  
6 Jacob and Winner, 2009), although not in a consistent way that enables direct comparison and  
7 quantification of PM changes under a particular scenario, and not always with a focus on Europe.

8 A study using the PMCAM-x regional CTM over Europe (Megaritis et al., 2013) showed that an  
9 increase in temperature of 2.5 K would cause a small increase in PM of about 1% averaged over  
10 Europe. In the summer, increases in biogenic SOA occur in the model due to increased BVOC  
11 emissions (described above) but are compensated by a decrease in ammonium nitrate, which  
12 becomes more volatile at higher temperatures. In winter, similarly small increases occurred, but due  
13 instead to evaporation of primary OA and an increase in sulphate. Thus, over Europe, changes in  
14 PM in a warmer climate may be moderated by compensating effects, although there could be  
15 decreases of up to  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in regions where ammonium nitrate aerosol dominates. This effect is  
16 similar to estimate for parts of the US where ammonium nitrate dominates (Dawson et al., 2007;  
17 Jacob and Winner, 2009). Further work is needed to determine whether these changes in PM could  
18 have a feedback effect on aerosol radiative forcing that has so far not been considered in models,  
19 but the net effects on PM appear to be small.

20 The next two most important processes were identified as the impact of changing atmospheric  
21 circulation and precipitation on chemical species and aerosol. The risk of extreme heat events over  
22 Europe is projected to increase as a consequence of greenhouse gas emissions (Barnett et al., 2006;  
23 Meehl and Tebaldi, 2004; Schär et al., 2004). Such events are associated with circulation patterns  
24 that also cause stagnation of air and the build-up of high levels of pollution and account for a large  
25 fraction of European PM exceedances. At present, while it is known that extreme heat events will  
26 increase, there is doubt about the relative contribution of changes in the frequency and duration of  
27 the events versus changes in the intensity (of heat) during an event (Clark and Brown, 2013),  
28 although heat intensity seems to be more important. Elevated PM levels are susceptible mostly to  
29 the duration of such events, although heat may also play a role because biospheric emissions  
30 increase with temperature and heat is also important for the risk of fire (previous section). A further  
31 circulation effect of potential importance for European PM is the North Atlantic Oscillation.  
32 Pausata et al. (2013) showed that phases of NAO since 1980 are correlated with wintertime PM  
33 anomalies of up to several  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ . Any long-term change in the NAO would therefore impact PM  
34 levels.

35 The status of understanding of precipitation impacts remains poor because of disagreement among  
36 climate models of the effect of climate change on precipitation (IPCC, 2007; 2013). Using a GCM,  
37 Avise et al. (2009) projected a change in summertime  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  by  $-1.0 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  across the US by 2050  
38 due to changes in climate, compared to a  $+3.0 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  due to projected changes in anthropogenic  
39 emissions over the same period. Changes in precipitation were found to have a very large effect of  
40 up to  $-3.0 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in some regions. However, aerosol is affected more by the frequency of  
41 precipitation rather than by the amount, which is a model quantity that is not well predicted at  
42 present, and model projections of changes in continental precipitation are highly uncertain.  
43 Nevertheless, the response of PM to changes in precipitation remains a significant uncertainty.

44 The impact of circulation changes on PM for the US was assessed by Tai et al. (2012a). They found  
45 that the frequency of cold fronts was strongly associated with the observed inter-annual variability  
46 of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ . Because GCMs project a decrease in the frequency of mid-latitude cyclones with global  
47 warming (Bengtsson et al., 2006; Christensen et al., 2007; Lambert and Fyfe, 2006; Pinto et al.,  
48 2007; Ulbrich et al., 2009b), Tai et al. (2012b) assessed the potential degradation of air quality  
49 between 2000 and 2050 by analysing IPCC AR4 data from 15 models. In 1999–2010 observations

1 over the US they found robust correlations ( $r > 0.5$ ) of annual mean  $PM_{2.5}$  with temperature, with  
2 the dominant mode representing frontal passages. They then projected changes in  $PM_{2.5}$  from  
3 between 2000 and 2050 based on changes in simulated temperature and estimated a likely 2000–  
4 2050 increase of about  $0.1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in annual mean  $PM_{2.5}$  in the Eastern US. The main cause of this  
5 small increase was less frequent frontal ventilation. Smaller decreases in PM were predicted over  
6 the north-western US due to more frequent maritime air flow. Thus, the response of PM to synoptic  
7 scale dynamical changes is small, at least in terms of the annual mean.

8 Changes to terrestrial ecosystems can also cause changes in aerosol. Wu et al. (2012) projected a  
9  $0.1\text{--}0.2 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  increase in the organic fraction of PM in parts of the US due to climate-driven  
10 changes in ecosystem type. Globally, they found that a climate-driven increase in SOA burden by  
11 2100 was negated by a similar fall in SOA when changes in land use were accounted for. A similar  
12 effect was found by Heald et al. (2008). Changes over Europe, where land use is not projected to  
13 change substantially, are very small. Both of these studies simulated changes in SOA, but changes  
14 in land cover will also affect all aerosols, and could lead to small net decrease in some parts of the  
15 world.

16 Also, climate change is driving changes in natural species composition but also alters agricultural  
17 and silvicultural practice. Associated impacts on land cover will, mainly through changes in surface  
18 roughness, alter net deposition of aerosol. In addition, aerosol deposition rates are in part regulated  
19 by turbulence; thus, a more turbulent climate may reduce atmospheric lifetimes. The situation is  
20 different for the volatile aerosol compounds, whose dry deposition removal rate is effectively  
21 governed by the likelihood of them evaporating during deposition (see above). For example, wetter  
22 vegetation surfaces would provide a more efficient sink for  $NH_3$ , increasing the potential for  
23  $NH_4NO_3$  evaporation and stronger temperature gradients would also increase the evaporation and  
24 the effective deposition rate of nitrate. Higher air temperatures are more likely to shift the gas-  
25 aerosol partitioning towards the gas phase throughout the boundary layer, resulting in lower  
26  $NH_4NO_3$  concentrations throughout, but not necessarily an increased surface removal rate.

27  
28 Overall, climate change exerts complex and sometime competing pressures in PM levels in Europe  
29 due to changes in natural aerosol and precursor gas emissions, changes in meteorology affecting  
30 aerosol transport and removal, and the effect of climate change on the physical and chemical  
31 behaviour of all aerosol particles in the atmosphere. The conclusions for Europe are similar to those  
32 of e.g., Jacob and Winner (2009). Changes in  $PM_{2.5}$  of about  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  are possible locally due to the  
33 effect of changes in chemical production of SOA and the partitioning of the organic compounds and  
34 nitrate between the gas and aerosol phases. According to current understanding, increased  
35 emissions of VOCs from the terrestrial biosphere in a warmer climate could account for about a  
36 20% increase in this source of OA, amounting to about  $0.5 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in parts of Europe. The effects of  
37 changes in meteorology are poorly understood, particularly with regard to the effect of changes in  
38 precipitation and aerosol wet deposition. Regional scale decreases of  $PM_{2.5}$  of  $3 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  have been  
39 projected for 2050 for the US, but the confidence in such projections is very low due to the poor  
40 handling of aerosol wet scavenging in models and the uncertainty in how precipitation frequency,  
41 distribution and intensity will change. Synoptic scale changes in circulation leading to more  
42 extreme heat waves are projected in many models and are likely to affect PM extremes, but more  
43 research is needed specifically on the PM response, which, although related, is not controlled by the  
44 same factors as heat extremes. Dust and wildfires are an important source of PM over southern parts  
45 of Europe and are now recorded operationally as a contribution to  $PM_{10}$  exceedances. Future  
46 changes in dust events are more likely to be controlled by changes in transport of the dust to Europe  
47 than by net changes in dust emission. Although the transport pathways are well understood, it is not  
48 known how they will respond, if at all, to climate change. Future changes in wildfires over Europe  
49 depend in a complex way on climate-driven changes in fire risk, but strongly influenced by human

1 interference in the causes and suppression of fires. At present, there are no predictions of changes in  
2 fire PM emissions for the European area that account for all these factors.

3

## 4 **5. CONCLUSIONS AND OUTLOOK**

5 There are many open questions in atmospheric aerosol science that require basic and fundamental  
6 studies that can help explain observed phenomena, orient the fieldwork to new directions and  
7 enable better model predictions for future conditions and scenarios.

8 The development of innovative measurement techniques and data analysis methods for the  
9 apportionment of PM sources has been an effective tool for the development and implementation of  
10 air quality policy, especially targeting primary emission sources. For example, the introduction of  
11 EURO standard for vehicle emissions and the reduction of SO<sub>2</sub> emissions contributed to the  
12 decrease of PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> during the last twenty years. Still, identifying and quantifying SOA  
13 sources in ambient air remains challenging. A dichotomy exists between source attribution  
14 techniques that rely on source-specific tracers that lead to highly uncertain scaling to ensemble  
15 mass, and techniques addressing the full aerosol composition but with reduced chemical specificity  
16 (and thus reduced source resolution power). There is an urgent need for analytical/measurement  
17 techniques capable of bridging this gap. Further, it is clear that both the magnitude and composition  
18 of emissions depend strongly on location or time specific source conditions (burn/driving  
19 conditions, fuel type, etc.), and that this affects both primary aerosol and secondary precursors.  
20 Source attribution models must be able to adapt to this variability and to the dynamic nature of the  
21 emitted species in the atmospheric system.

22 It has been shown that describing SOA formation using traditional precursors is inadequate, and the  
23 importance of SVOCs and IVOCs in SOA has become apparent. Given the partitioning-driven  
24 description of SOA formation employed by the volatility basis set (VBS, Robinson et al, 2007), the  
25 distinction between primary and secondary emissions is blurred. A new paradigm for source  
26 emissions characterization and reporting is needed that encompasses not only primary aerosols and  
27 gases, but also SVOCs, IVOCs, and secondary aerosol production potential (SAPP). Furthermore,  
28 spatial and temporal representativeness of aerosol emission inventories is often limited and the  
29 consistency across scales needs improvement.

30 The WHO (2013) report recognized that there is consistent evidence that the decrease in air  
31 pollutant concentration during the last ten years around the world, due to policy measures or  
32 unplanned reductions, has led to an improvement in health. This conclusion is supported by a large  
33 body of evidence from short-term and long-term studies of human exposure to air pollution.  
34 Epidemiological, toxicological, and controlled exposure studies during the last ten years have  
35 strengthened the causal association between PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure and adverse health outcome. In  
36 addition more insight into physiological mechanisms that explain PM<sub>2.5</sub> short-term and long-term  
37 health effects is available. So far there is not conclusive evidence to pinpoint a single pollutant, or a  
38 limited number of species, as the main harmful components of PM, and further research in this area  
39 is urgently needed to inform policy priorities. It has not been possible either to conclusively show  
40 that specific PM components, at relevant outdoor concentrations, are harmless.

41 A major challenge in this field is therefore relating chemical constituents to health effects and  
42 speciation of reactive species in particles (e.g. peroxides, radicals, metals). In addition, relating  
43 aerosol processes and their health impacts (such as ageing of biomass burning and pollution  
44 aerosols, characterization of suspended material, and understanding the detailed chemistry of trace  
45 toxics that partition to particles) will help the assignment of specific health effects to aerosol  
46 components. The fact that the toxicological properties of aerosol particles are affected by the  
47 presence of reactive, labile functional groups (such as peroxides and radicals), means that the toxic  
48 potential of aerosol particles is not conserved upon emission in the atmosphere and that it can be



1 either enhanced or depressed by secondary processes, hence challenging any simple approach for  
2 PM toxicity source apportionment.

3 To better understand the role of PM on public health and to optimize the available tools for air  
4 quality improvement, there is a need for (i) a better focus on a multi-pollutant approach, which  
5 should integrate PM sources, chemical properties, physical properties and gas pollutants, (ii) a  
6 better understanding of the mechanisms responsible for PM health effects, (iii) improving exposure  
7 estimates integrating micro sensors, hybrid models, local scale observations, and remote sensing  
8 (iv) promoting interdisciplinary approach that integrates atmospheric chemistry, global modelling,  
9 exposure science, toxicology, epidemiology, and statistics.

10 The future legislation for PM reduction should control not only primary aerosol emissions and  
11 known precursors, but also regulate SAPP. This will require the development of standardized  
12 methods for SAPP measurement, and could be conceptually similar to ozone production potential  
13 from individual VOCs. Policy measures to improve air quality need support from air quality  
14 models, but several models have limitations in predicting secondary aerosols. New model  
15 approaches describe better atmospheric aerosol loadings, but vertical distribution and temporal  
16 variability is still poorly accounted for.

17 The UNEP report (2011) confirms that the current scientific understanding of the aerosol-radiation  
18 effects is sufficient to promote the evaluation of measures to limit emissions of the light-absorbing  
19 fraction of the aerosol (the BC) that has now been recognized as the second most important  
20 warming agent at the global scale beside CO<sub>2</sub> (Bond et al., 2013). Such measures would not only  
21 mitigate global warming in the medium term, but also would lead to substantial benefits in terms of  
22 air quality improvement (Shindell et al., 2012). The approach of limiting the aerosol impacts on  
23 climate based on controlling both the emitted warming compounds (BC) and the co-emitted cooling  
24 agents (OC, SO<sub>2</sub>, etc.) means that priority should be given to the reduction or substitution of the  
25 emissions characterized by a high BC ratio with respect to the (cooling) co-emitted combustion  
26 products, and is able to provide guidelines for the future technological improvements of combustion  
27 practices both in the industrialized and the developing countries.

28 As far as the role of aerosol in climate change is concerned, the radiative forcing RF due to aerosol-  
29 radiation interaction (or “direct forcings”) that are directly linked to aerosol chemical composition  
30 and size distribution can be diverse and also in opposite directions. Nevertheless, the recent  
31 evaluation of the aerosol direct forcing uncertainty reported by the IPCC AR5 is more robust than  
32 what was previously reported, based on multiple evidences from models, remotely sensed data, and  
33 ground-based observations (IPCC, 2013). The quantification of the RF due to aerosol-cloud  
34 interaction is still unsatisfactory, due to the complexity of the processes involved (Boucher et al.,  
35 2013) and requires further advances in modelling and observing systems.

36 As clouds contribute more than half of the total planetary albedo (Trenberth et al., 2009) and  
37 precipitation is the only natural process that brings the naturally desalinated sea water to the  
38 continents, understanding anthropogenic effects on clouds and rain formation is also critically  
39 important. The natural complexity of the problem poses great challenges in modelling and  
40 measuring the relevant components, making aerosol-cloud interactions the source for the largest  
41 climate uncertainties. The outcome of aerosol-cloud interactions depends on the aerosol size  
42 distribution and chemistry and on the cloud regime and environmental conditions. The importance,  
43 potential magnitudes of effects and the large uncertainties make aerosol research one of the most  
44 important field of climate sciences.

45 Although rain is the end-result of many complex processes within the cloud, it is clear that an  
46 increase in CCN number will delay the onset of warm rain formation (Albrecht, 1989; Andreae et  
47 al., 2004; Tao et al., 2007). Many high resolution cloud resolving models and observational studies  
48 that are sensitive to processes at the smaller scales, suggest various aerosol effects that are not likely  
49 to be buffered (Stevens and Feingold, 2009). These effects are complicated, sensitive to the model

1 microphysical and dynamical schemes as well as to the remote sensing methods and therefore are  
2 less understood. For example, a phenomenon defined as aerosol invigoration of convective clouds  
3 (Altaratz et al., 2014; Andreae et al., 2004; Koren et al., 2005; Rosenfeld et al., 2013; Tao et al.,  
4 2012) suggests a link between the cloud's vertical and horizontal development to the CCN  
5 concentration. The mechanism is based on the fact that when the clouds convection is significant,  
6 microphysical processes tend to be more coupled to dynamical ones. Cloud invigoration, if true,  
7 might have significant effects on both the radiation and water budget.

8 This outlook is certainly not comprehensive and other aerosol-related issues could equally be  
9 mentioned. In the authors' opinion, however, the above subjects represent the most pressing  
10 challenges to be addressed in the next future within the aerosol science field at large, in order to be  
11 able to provide policy-makers with relevant support to implement wise policies to contrast air  
12 pollution (and human health) and climate change, which are definitely "two sides of the same coin"  
13 (Swedish EPA, 2009).

#### 14 Acknowledgements

15 This review was prepared as part of the European Commission project ACCENT Plus (Grant FP7  
16 265119) Leone Tarozzi is gratefully acknowledged for his contribution in the final editing of the  
17 manuscript.  
18

#### 19 REFERENCES

20  
21 Aalto, P., Hameri, K., Paatero, P., Kulmala, M., Bellander, T., Berglind, N., Bouso, L., Castano-  
22 Vinyals, G., Sunyer, J., Cattani, G., Marconi, A., Cyrus, J., von Klot, S., Peters, A., Zetzsche, K.,  
23 Lanki, T., Pekkanen, J., Nyberg, F., Sjoval, B., and Forastiere, F.: Aerosol particle number  
24 concentration measurements in five European cities using TSI-3022 condensation particle counter  
25 over a three-year period during health effects pollution on susceptible subpopulations, *Journal of*  
26 *the Air & Waste Management Association*, 55, 1064-1076, 2005.

27 Aas, W., Tsyro, S., Bieber, E., Bergstrom, R., Ceburnis, D., Ellermann, T., Fagerli, H., Froelich,  
28 M., Gehrig, R., Makkonen, U., Nemitz, E., Otjes, R., Perez, N., Perrino, C., Prévôt, A. S. H.,  
29 Putaud, J. P., Simpson, D., Spindler, G., Vana, M., and Yttri, K. E.: Lessons learnt from the first  
30 EMEP intensive measurement periods, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 8073-8094,  
31 10.5194/acp-12-8073-2012, 2012.

32 Ackerman, A., Kirkpatrick, M., Stevens, D., and Toon, O.: The impact of humidity above stratiform  
33 clouds on indirect aerosol climate forcing, *Nature*, 432, 1014-1017, 10.1038/nature03174, 2004.

34 Ackerman, T., and Toon, O.: Absorption of visible radiation in atmosphere containing mixtures of  
35 absorbing and non-absorbing particles, *Applied Optics*, 20, 3661-3668, 10.1364/AO.20.003661,  
36 1981.

37 Aiken, A. C., DeCarlo, P. F., Kroll, J. H., Worsnop, D. R., Huffman, J. A., Docherty, K. S.,  
38 Ulbrich, I. M., Mohr, C., Kimmel, J. R., Sueper, D., Sun, Y., Zhang, Q., Trimborn, A., Northway,  
39 M., Ziemann, P. J., Canagaratna, M. R., Onasch, T. B., Alfarra, M. R., Prevot, A. S. H., Dommen,  
40 J., Duplissy, J., Metzger, A., Baltensperger, U., Jimenez, J. L., O/C and OM/OC ratios of primary,  
41 secondary, and ambient organic aerosols with high-resolution time-of-flight aerosol mass  
42 spectrometry, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 42, 12, 4478-4485, 2008.

43 Aiken, A. C., Salcedo, D., Cubison, M. J., Huffman, J. A., De Carlo, P. F., Ulbrich, I. M., Docherty,  
44 K. S., Sueper, D., Kimmel, J. R., Worsnop, D. R., Trimborn, A., Northway, M., Stone, E. A.,  
45 Schauer, J. J., Volkamer, R. M., Fortner, E., de Foy, B., Wang, J., Laskin, A., Shutthanandan, V.,  
46 Zheng, J., Zhang, R., Gaffney, J., Marley, N. A., Paredes-Miranda, G., Arnott, W. P., Molina, L. T.,

- 1 Sosa, G., and Jimenez, J. L.: Mexico City aerosol analysis during MILAGRO using high resolution  
2 aerosol mass spectrometry at the urban supersite (T0) - Part 1: Fine particle composition and  
3 organic source apportionment, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 6633-6653, 2009.
- 4 Aiken, A. C., de Foy, B., Wiedinmyer, C., De Carlo, P. F., Ulbrich, I. M., Wehrli, M. N., Szidat, S.,  
5 Prévôt, A. S. H., Noda, J., Wacker, L., Volkamer, R., Fortner, E., Wang, J., Laskin, A.,  
6 Shutthanandan, V., Zheng, J., Zhang, R., Paredes-Miranda, G., Arnott, W. P., Molina, L. T., Sosa,  
7 G., Querol, X., and Jimenez, J. L.: Mexico city aerosol analysis during MILAGRO using high  
8 resolution aerosol mass spectrometry at the urban supersite (T0) - Part 2: Analysis of the biomass  
9 burning contribution and the non-fossil carbon fraction, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10,  
10 5315-5341, 10.5194/acp-10-5315-2010, 2010.
- 11 Akagi, S. K., Craven, J. S., Taylor, J. W., McMeeking, G. R., Yokelson, R. J., Burling, I. R.,  
12 Urbanski, S. P., Wold, C. E., Seinfeld, J. H., Coe, H., Alvarado, M. J., and Weise, D. R.: Evolution  
13 of trace gases and particles emitted by a chaparral fire in California, *Atmospheric Chemistry and  
14 Physics*, 12, 1397-1421, 10.5194/acp-12-1397-2012, 2012.
- 15 Akhtar, U.S., McWhinney, R.D., Rastogi, N., Abbatt, J.P., Evans, G.J., and Scott, J.A.: Cytotoxic  
16 and proinflammatory effects of ambient and source-related particulate matter (PM) in relation to the  
17 production of reactive oxygen species (ROS) and cytokine adsorption by particles, *Inhalation  
18 Toxicology*, 22, 37-47, 10.3109/08958378.2010.518377, 2010.
- 19 Albrecht, B. A.: Aerosols, cloud microphysics, and fractional cloudiness, *Science*, 245, 1227-1230,  
20 10.1126/science.245.4923.1227, 1989.
- 21 Allan, J. D., Jimenez, J. L., Williams, P. I., Alfarra, M. R., Bower, K. N., Jayne, J. T., Coe, H., and  
22 Worsnop, D. R.: Quantitative sampling using an Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer - 1.  
23 Techniques of data interpretation and error analysis, *Journal of Geophysical Research-  
24 Atmospheres*, 108, 10.1029/2002jd002358, 2003.
- 25 Allan, J. D., Williams, P. I., Morgan, W. T., Martin, C. L., Flynn, M. J., Lee, J., Nemitz, E.,  
26 Phillips, G. J., Gallagher, M. W., and Coe, H.: Contributions from transport, solid fuel burning and  
27 cooking to primary organic aerosols in two UK cities, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10,  
28 647-668, 2010.
- 29 Almeida, J., Schobesberger, S., Kurten, A., Ortega, I., Kupiainen-Maatta, O., Praplan, A., Adamov,  
30 A., Amorim, A., Bianchi, F., Breitenlechner, M., David, A., Dommen, J., Donahue, N., Downard,  
31 A., Dunne, E., Duplissy, J., Ehrhart, S., Flagan, R., Franchin, A., Guida, R., Hakala, J., Hansel, A.,  
32 Heinritzi, M., Henschel, H., Jokinen, T., Junninen, H., Kajos, M., Kangasluoma, J., Keskinen, H.,  
33 Kupc, A., Kurten, T., Kvashin, A., Laaksonen, A., Lehtipalo, K., Leiminger, M., Leppa, J.,  
34 Loukonen, V., Makhmutov, V., Mathot, S., McGrath, M., Nieminen, T., Olenius, T., Onnela, A.,  
35 Petaja, T., Riccobono, F., Riipinen, I., Rissanen, M., Rondo, L., Ruuskanen, T., Santos, F., Sarnela,  
36 N., Schallhart, S., Schnitzhofer, R., Seinfeld, J., Simon, M., Sipila, M., Stozhkov, Y., Stratmann, F.,  
37 Tome, A., Trostl, J., Tsagkogeorgas, G., Vaattovaara, P., Viisanen, Y., Virtanen, A., Vrtala, A.,  
38 Wagner, P., Weingartner, E., Wex, H., Williamson, C., Wimmer, D., Ye, P., Yli-Juuti, T., Carslaw,  
39 K., Kulmala, M., Curtius, J., Baltensperger, U., Worsnop, D., Vehkamäki, H., and Kirkby, J.:  
40 Molecular understanding of sulphuric acid-amine particle nucleation in the atmosphere, *Nature*,  
41 502, 359-363, 10.1038/nature12663, 2013.
- 42 Alpert, P., Kishcha, P., Kaufman, Y., and Schwarzbard, R.: Global dimming or local dimming?:  
43 Effect of urbanization on sunlight availability, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32,  
44 10.1029/2005GL023320, 2005.
- 45 Altaratz, O., Koren, I., Remer, L., and Hirsch, E.: Review: Cloud invigoration by aerosols-coupling  
46 between microphysics and dynamics, *Atmospheric Research*, 140, 38-60,  
47 10.1016/j.atmosres.2014.01.009, 2014.

1 Amann, M.: Policy scenarios for the revision of the Thematic Strategy on Air Pollution, in: TSAP  
2 Report #10 version 1.0, International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis (IIASA), Austria, 67,  
3 2013.

4 Amato, F., Viana, M., Richard, A., Furger, M., Prévôt, A., Nava, S., Lucarelli, F., Bukowiecki, N.,  
5 Alastuey, A., Reche, C., Moreno, T., Pandolfi, M., Pey, J., and Querol, X.: Size and time-resolved  
6 roadside enrichment of atmospheric particulate pollutants, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11,  
7 2917-2931, 10.5194/acp-11-2917-2011, 2011.

8 Amato, F., Cassee, F.R., Denier van der Gon, H.A.C, Gehrig, R., Gustafsson, M., Hafnér, W.,  
9 Harrison, R.M., Jozwicka, M., Kelly, F.J., Moreno, T., Prévôt, A.S.H., Schaap, M., Sunyer, J. and  
10 Querol, X.: Urban air quality: The challenge of traffic non-exhaust emissions, *Journal of Hazardous*  
11 *Materials*, 275, 31-36, 10.1016/j.jhazmat.2014.04.053, 2014.

12 Analitis, A., Katsouyanni, K., Dimakopoulou, K., Samoli, E., Nikoloulopoulos, A., Petasakis, Y.,  
13 Touloumi, G., Schwartz, J., Anderson, H., Cambra, K., Forastiere, F., Zmirou, D., Vonk, J., Clancy,  
14 L., Kriz, B., Bobvos, J., and Pekkanen, J.: Short-term effects of ambient particles on cardiovascular  
15 and respiratory mortality, *Epidemiology*, 17, 230-233, 10.1097/01.ede.0000199439.57655.6b, 2006.

16 Anderson, G., Krall, J., Peng, R., and Bell, M.: Is the relation between ozone and mortality  
17 confounded by chemical components of particulate matter? Analysis of 7 components in 57 US  
18 communities, *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 176, 726-732, 10.1093/aje/kws188, 2012.

19 Andersson, C., Bergstrom, R., and Johansson, C.: Population exposure and mortality due to  
20 regional background PM in Europe - Long-term simulations of source region and shipping  
21 contributions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 3614-3620, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.03.040, 2009.

22 Andreae, M., Rosenfeld, D., Artaxo, P., Costa, A., Frank, G., Longo, K., and Silva-Dias, M.:  
23 Smoking rain clouds over the Amazon, *Science*, 303, 1337-1342, 10.1126/science.1092779, 2004.

24 Andreae, M., and Gelencsér, A.: Black carbon or brown carbon? The nature of light-absorbing  
25 carbonaceous aerosols, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 3131-3148, 2006.

26 Andreae M.: Aerosols before pollution. *Science*. 315, 50–51. doi:10.1126/science.1136529, 2007.

27 Andreae, M., and Ramanathan, V.: Climate's dark forcings, *Science*, 340, 280-281,  
28 10.1126/science.1235731, 2013.

29 Andreae, M. O., and Rosenfeld, D.: Aerosol-cloud-precipitation interactions. Part 1. The nature and  
30 sources of cloud-active aerosols, *Earth-Science Reviews*, 89, 13-41,  
31 10.1016/j.earscirev.2008.03.001, 2008.

32 Anenberg, S. C., Balakrishnan, K., Jetter, J., Masera, O., Mehta, S., Moss, J., and Ramanathan, V.:  
33 Cleaner cooking solutions to achieve health, climate, and economic cobenefits, *Environmental*  
34 *Science & Technology*, 47, 3944-3952, 10.1021/es304942e, 2013.

35 AQEG: Fine particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) in the United Kingdom, Air Quality Expert Group - Crown,  
36 203, 2012.

37 AQEG: Mitigation of United Kingdom PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations, Air Quality Expert Group - Crown,  
38 2014.

39 Arunachalam, S., Wang, B., Davis, N., Baek, B., and Levy, J.: Effect of chemistry-transport model  
40 scale and resolution on population exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> from aircraft emissions during landing and  
41 takeoff, *Atmospheric Environment*, 45, 3294-3300, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.03.029, 2011.

42 Ashbaugh, L., Malm, W., and Sadeh, W.: A Residence time probability analysis of sulfur  
43 concentrations at Grand-Canyon-national-park, *Atmospheric Environment*, 19, 1263-1270,  
44 10.1016/0004-6981(85)90256-2, 1985.

1 Asmi, A., Wiedensohler, A., Laj, P., Fjaeraa, A., Sellegri, K., Birmili, W., Weingartner, E.,  
2 Baltensperger, U., Zdimal, V., Zikova, N., Putaud, J., Marinoni, A., Tunved, P., Hansson, H.,  
3 Fiebig, M., Kivekas, N., Lihavainen, H., Asmi, E., Ulevicius, V., Aalto, P., Swietlicki, E.,  
4 Kristensson, A., Mihalopoulos, N., Kalivitis, N., Kalapov, I., Kiss, G., de Leeuw, G., Henzing, B.,  
5 Harrison, R., Beddows, D., O'Dowd, C., Jennings, S., Flentje, H., Weinhold, K., Meinhardt, F.,  
6 Ries, L., and Kulmala, M.: Number size distributions and seasonality of submicron particles in  
7 Europe 2008-2009, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 5505-5538, 10.5194/acp-11-5505-  
8 2011, 2011.

9 Asmi, A., Coen, M., Ogren, J., Andrews, E., Sheridan, P., Jefferson, A., Weingartner, E.,  
10 Baltensperger, U., Bukowiecki, N., Lihavainen, H., Kivekas, N., Asmi, E., Aalto, P., Kulmala, M.,  
11 Wiedensohler, A., Birmili, W., Hamed, A., O'Dowd, C., Jennings, S., Weller, R., Flentje, H.,  
12 Fjaeraa, A., Fiebig, M., Myhre, C., Hallar, A., Swietlicki, E., Kristensson, A., and Laj, P.: Aerosol  
13 decadal trends - Part 2: In-situ aerosol particle number concentrations at GAW and ACTRIS  
14 stations, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 895-916, 10.5194/acp-13-895-2013, 2013.

15 Atkinson, R.W., Mills, I.C., Walton, H.A., Anderson, H.R.: Fine particle components and health-a  
16 systematic review and meta-analysis of epidemiological time series studies of daily mortality and  
17 hospital admissions, *J. Expo. Sci. Environ. Epidemiol.*, 10.1038/jes.2014.63, 2014. [Epub ahead of  
18 print]

19 Ault, A., Moore, M., Furutani, H., and Prather, K.: Impact of emissions from the Los Angeles port  
20 region on San Diego air quality during regional transport events, *Environmental Science &  
21 Technology*, 43, 3500-3506, 10.1021/es8018918, 2009.

22 Avise, J., Chen, J., Lamb, B., Wiedinmyer, C., Guenther, A., Salathe, E., and Mass, C.: Attribution  
23 of projected changes in summertime US ozone and PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations to global changes,  
24 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 1111-1124, 2009.

25 Bahreini, R., Middlebrook, A., de Gouw, J., Warneke, C., Trainer, M., Brock, C., Stark, H., Brown,  
26 S., Dube, W., Gilman, J., Hall, K., Holloway, J., Kuster, W., Perring, A., Prévôt, A., Schwarz, J.,  
27 Spackman, J., Szidat, S., Wagner, N., Weber, R., Zotter, P., and Parrish, D.: Gasoline emissions  
28 dominate over diesel in formation of secondary organic aerosol mass, *Geophysical Research  
29 Letters*, 39, 10.1029/2011GL050718, 2012.

30 Baker, M. and Charlson, R.: Bistability of CCN concentrations and thermodynamics in the cloud-  
31 topped boundary-layer, *Nature*, 345, 142-145, 10.1038/345142a0, 1990.

32 Barbosa, P.: Assessment of Forest Fire Impacts and Emissions in the European Union Based on the  
33 European Forest Fire Information System, in: *Developments in Environmental Science*, edited by:  
34 Bytnerowicz, A., M. Arbaugh, Riebau, A., and Andersen, C., 8, Elsevier, 2009.

35 Barger, W. R., and Garrett, W. D.: surface active organic material in marine atmosphere, *Journal of  
36 Geophysical Research*, 75, 4561-4566, 10.1029/JC075i024p04561, 1970.

37 Barmapadimos, I., Keller, J., Oderbolz, D., Hueglin, C., and Prévôt, A.: One decade of parallel fine  
38 (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) and coarse (PM<sub>10</sub>-PM<sub>2.5</sub>) particulate matter measurements in Europe: trends and  
39 variability, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 3189-3203, 10.5194/acp-12-3189-2012, 2012.

40 Barnett, D., Brown, S., Murphy, J., Sexton, D., and Webb, M.: Quantifying uncertainty in changes  
41 in extreme event frequency in response to doubled CO<sub>2</sub> using a large ensemble of GCM  
42 simulations, *Climate Dynamics*, 26, 489-511, 10.1007/s00382-005-0097-1, 2006.

43 Basart, S., Pay, M., Jorba, O., Perez, C., Jimenez-Guerrero, P., Schulz, M., and Baldasano, J.:  
44 Aerosols in the CALIOPE air quality modelling system: evaluation and analysis of PM levels,  
45 optical depths and chemical composition over Europe, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12,  
46 3363-3392, 10.5194/acp-12-3363-2012, 2012.

- 1 Bates, T. S., Charlson, R. J., and Gammon, R. H.: Evidence for the climatic role of marine biogenic  
2 sulfur, *Nature*, 329, 319-321, 10.1038/329319a0, 1987.
- 3 Beelen, R., Hoek, G., van den Brandt, P., Goldbohm, R., Fischer, P., Schouten, L., Armstrong, B.,  
4 and Brunekreef, B.: Long-term exposure to traffic-related air pollution and lung cancer risk,  
5 *Epidemiology*, 19, 702-710, 10.1097/EDE.0b013e318181b3ca, 2008.
- 6 Begum, B., Biswas, S., Markwitz, A., and Hopke, P.: Identification of Sources of fine and coarse  
7 particulate matter in Dhaka, Bangladesh, *Aerosol and Air Quality Research*, 10, 345-U1514,  
8 10.4209/aaqr.2009.12.0082, 2010.
- 9 Bein, K., Zhao, Y., Johnston, M., and Wexler, A.: Identification of sources of atmospheric PM at  
10 the Pittsburgh supersite - Part III: Source characterization, *Atmospheric Environment*, 41, 3974-  
11 3992, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.01.039, 2007.
- 12 **Belis, C., Larsen, B., Amato, F., El Haddad, I., Favez, O., Harrison, R., Hopke P., Nava, S., Paatero,**  
13 **P., Prevot, A.S.H., Quass, U., Vecchi R., Viana, M., European guide on air pollution source**  
14 **apportionment with receptor models, Luxembourg, 88pp, doi: 10.2788/9332, 2014.**
- 15 Bengtsson, L., Hodges, K., and Roeckner, E.: Storm tracks and climate change, *Journal of Climate*,  
16 19, 3518-3543, 10.1175/JCLI3815.1, 2006.
- 17 Benner, R.: Chemical composition and reactivity, in biogeochemistry of marine dissolved organic  
18 matter, edited by: Hansell, D. A., and Carlson, C. A., Academic Press, San Diego, CA, USA, 2002.
- 19 Bergstrom, R. W., Pilewskie, P., Russell, P. B., Redemann, J., Bond, T. C., Quinn, P. K., and  
20 Sierau, B.: Spectral absorption properties of atmospheric aerosols, *Atmospheric Chemistry and*  
21 *Physics*, 7, 5937-5943, 10.5194/acp-7-5937-2007, 2007.
- 22 **Berkemeier, T., Shiraiwa, M., Pöschl, U., and Koop, T.: Competition between water uptake and ice**  
23 **nucleation by glassy organic aerosol particles, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14, 12513-12531,**  
24 **doi:10.5194/acp-14-12513-2014, 2014.**
- 25 Berube, K., Balharry, D. C., Hicks, M., Sexton, K. J. and Jones, T. P.: Inter-omic analysis of  
26 particulate air pollution, 10th Annual UK Review Meeting on Outdoor and Indoor Air Pollution  
27 Research, 1-2 May 2007, Institute of Environment and Health, Cranfield University, UK., 2007.
- 28 Bessagnet, B., Menut, L., Aymoz, G., Chepfer, H., and Vautard, R.: Modeling dust emissions and  
29 transport within Europe: the Ukraine March 2007 event, *Journal of Geophysical Research-*  
30 *Atmospheres*, 113, 10.1029/2007JD009541, 2008.
- 31 Bezdek, J., Ehrlich, R., And Full, W.: Fcm - The fuzzy c-means clustering-algorithm, *Computers &*  
32 *Geosciences*, 10, 191-203, 10.1016/0098-3004(84)90020-7, 1984.
- 33 Bhave, P., Fergenson, D., Prather, K., and Cass, G.: Source apportionment of fine particulate matter  
34 by clustering single-particle data: Tests of receptor model accuracy, *Environmental Science &*  
35 *Technology*, 35, 2060-2072, 10.1021/es0017413, 2001.
- 36 Billionnet, C., Sherrill, D., Annesi-Maesano, I., Study, G., and Study, G.: Estimating the health  
37 effects of exposure to multi-pollutant mixture, *Annals of Epidemiology*, 22, 126-141,  
38 10.1016/j.annepidem.2011.11.004, 2012.
- 39 Birch, M., and Cary, R.: Elemental carbon-based method for monitoring occupational exposures to  
40 particulate diesel exhaust, *Aerosol Science and Technology*, 25, 221-241,  
41 10.1080/02786829608965393, 1996.
- 42 Bishop, C. M.: *Pattern Recognition and Machine Learning*, Information Science and Statistics,  
43 Springer Science+Business Media, New York, 749, 2006.
- 44 Biswas, S., Verma, V., Schauer, J., Cassee, F., Cho, A., and Sioutas, C.: Oxidative potential of

1 semi-volatile and non volatile particulate matter (PM) from heavy-duty vehicles retrofitted with  
2 emission control technologies, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 43, 3905-3912,  
3 10.1021/es9000592, 2009.

4 Blanchard, D. C.: Sea-to-air transport of surface active material, *Science*, 146, 396-397, 1964.

5 Blanchard, D. C.: Surface active organic material on airborne sea-salt particles, *Bulletin of the*  
6 *American Meteorological Society*, 49, 4561-4567, 1968.

7 Blanchard, J. L., Jennings, S., Holmes, R., Harle, J., Merino, G., Allen, J. I., Holt, J., Dulvy, N. K.,  
8 and Barange, M.: Potential consequences of climate change for primary production and fish  
9 production in large marine ecosystems, *Royal Society Philosophical Transactions Biological*  
10 *Sciences*, 367, 2979-2989, 2012.

11 Bølling, A.K., Pagels, J., Yttri, K., Barregard, L., Sallsten, G., Schwarze, P., and Boman, C.: Health  
12 effects of residential wood smoke particles: the importance of combustion conditions and  
13 physicochemical particle properties, *Particle and Fibre Toxicology*, 6, 10.1186/1743-8977-6-29,  
14 2009.

15 **Bond, T. and Bergstrom, R. W.: Light absorption by carbonaceous particles: an investigative**  
16 **review, *Aerosol Science and Technology*, 40, 27-67, 10.1080/02786820500421521, 2006.**

17 Bond, T., Streets, D., Yarber, K., Nelson, S., Woo, J., and Klimont, Z.: A technology-based global  
18 inventory of black and organic carbon emissions from combustion, *Journal of Geophysical*  
19 *Research-Atmospheres*, 109, 10.1029/2003JD003697, 2004.

20 Bond, T., and Sun, H.: Can reducing black carbon emissions counteract global warming?,  
21 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 39, 5921-5926, 10.1021/es0480421, 2005.

22 Bond, T., Doherty, S., Fahey, D., Forster, P., Berntsen, T., DeAngelo, B., Flanner, M., Ghan, S.,  
23 Karcher, B., Koch, D., Kinne, S., Kondo, Y., Quinn, P., Sarofim, M., Schultz, M., Schulz, M.,  
24 Venkataraman, C., Zhang, H., Zhang, S., Bellouin, N., Guttikunda, S., Hopke, P., Jacobson, M.,  
25 Kaiser, J., Klimont, Z., Lohmann, U., Schwarz, J., Shindell, D., Storelvmo, T., Warren, S., and  
26 Zender, C.: Bounding the role of black carbon in the climate system: A scientific assessment,  
27 *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 118, 5380-5552, 10.1002/jgrd.50171, 2013.

28 Boogaard, H., Janssen, N., Fischer, P., Kos, G., Weijers, E., Cassee, F., van der Zee, S., de Hartog,  
29 J., Brunekreef, B., and Hoek, G.: Contrasts in Oxidative Potential and Other Particulate Matter  
30 Characteristics Collected Near Major Streets and Background Locations, *Environmental Health*  
31 *Perspectives*, 120, 185-191, 10.1289/ehp.1103667, 2012.

32 Booth, B.B.B, Dunstone, N.J., Halloran, P.R., Andrews, T., Bellouin, N.: Aerosols implicated as a  
33 prime driver of twentieth-century North Atlantic climate variability; *Nature* 484, 228–232,  
34 doi:10.1038/nature10946, 2012

35 **Booth, A. M., B. Murphey, I. Riipinen, C. J. Percival, D. O. Topping, Connecting bulk viscosity**  
36 **measurements to kinetic limitations on attaining equilibrium for a model aerosol composition,**  
37 ***Environ. Sci. Technol.* 2014, 48, 9298–9305, 2014.**

38 Boucher, O., D. Randall, P. Artaxo, C. Bretherton, G. Feingold, P. Forster, V.-M. Kerminen, Y.  
39 Kondo, H. Liao, U. Lohmann, P. Rasch, S.K. Satheesh, S. Sherwood, B. Stevens, and X.Y. Zhang:  
40 Clouds and aerosols. In *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of*  
41 *Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate*  
42 *Change.* T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Doschung, A. Nauels, Y.  
43 Xia, V. Bex, and P.M. Midgley, Eds. Cambridge University Press, United Kingdom and New York  
44 USA, 571–657, doi:10.1017/CBO9781107415324.016, 2013.

45 Bougiatioti, A., Fountoukis, C., Kalivitis, N., Pandis, S., Nenes, A., and Mihalopoulos, N.: Cloud  
46 condensation nuclei measurements in the marine boundary layer of the eastern Mediterranean: CCN

1 closure and droplet growth kinetics, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 7053-7066, 2009.

2 Bovchaliuk, A., Milinevsky, G., Danylevsky, V., Goloub, P., Dubovik, O., Holdak, A., Ducos, F.,  
3 and Sosonkin, M.: Variability of aerosol properties over Eastern Europe observed from ground and  
4 satellites in the period from 2003 to 2011, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 6587-6602,  
5 10.5194/acp-13-6587-2013, 2013.

6 Breitenbach, M. C., R.; Lehrer, S. B. : Fungal allergy and pathogenicity, 08, edited by: Breitenbach,  
7 M. C., R.; Lehrer, S. B. , Cambridge Journals Online, 310 pp., 2002.

8 Brook, R., Rajagopalan, S., Pope, C., Brook, J., Bhatnagar, A., Diez-Roux, A., Holguin, F., Hong,  
9 Y., Luepker, R., Mittleman, M., Peters, A., Siscovick, D., Smith, S., Whitsel, L.,  
10 Kaufman, Particulate matter air pollution and cardiovascular disease an update to the scientific  
11 statement from the American Heart Association, *Circulation*, 121, 2331–2378, 2010.

12 Brook, R. D.: Why physicians who treat hypertension should know more about air pollution,  
13 *Journal of clinical hypertension (Greenwich, Conn.)*, 9, 629-635, 10.1111/j.1524-  
14 6175.2007.07187.x, 2007.

15 Brown, T., Hall, B., and Westerling, A.: The impact of twenty-first century climate change on  
16 wildland fire danger in the western United States: An applications perspective, *Climatic Change*,  
17 62, 365-388, 10.1023/B:CLIM.0000013680.07783.de, 2004.

18 Budisulistiorini, S., Canagaratna, M., Croteau, P., Marth, W., Baumann, K., Edgerton, E., Shaw, S.,  
19 Knipping, E., Worsnop, D., Jayne, J., Gold, A., and Surratt, J.: Real-time continuous  
20 characterization of secondary organic aerosol derived from isoprene epoxydiols in downtown  
21 Atlanta, Georgia, using the Aerodyne Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor, *Environmental  
22 Science & Technology*, 47, 5686-5694, 10.1021/es400023n, 2013.

23 Bukowiecki, N., Kittelson, D., Watts, W., Burtscher, H., Weingartner, E., and Baltensperger, U.:  
24 Real-time characterization of ultrafine and accumulation mode particles in ambient combustion  
25 aerosols, *Journal of Aerosol Science*, 33, 1139-1154, 10.1016/S0021-8502(02)00063-0, 2002.

26 Burge, H. A., and Rogers, C. A.: Outdoor allergens, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 108, 653–659, 10,  
27 2000.

28 CAFE: Baseline scenarios for the clean air for Europe (CAFE) programme: CAFE scenario analysis  
29 report IIASA - International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, 2005.

30 Canagaratna, M., Jayne, J., Jimenez, J., Allan, J., Alfarra, M., Zhang, Q., Onasch, T., Drewnick, F.,  
31 Coe, H., Middlebrook, A., Delia, A., Williams, L., Trimborn, A., Northway, M., De Carlo, P., Kolb,  
32 C., Davidovits, P., and Worsnop, D.: Chemical and microphysical characterization of ambient  
33 aerosols with the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer, *Mass Spectrometry Reviews*, 26, 185-222,  
34 10.1002/mas.20115, 2007.

35 Canonaco, F., Crippa, M., Slowik, J., Baltensperger, U., and Prévôt, A.: SoFi, an IGOR-based  
36 interface for the efficient use of the generalized multilinear engine (ME-2) for the source  
37 apportionment: ME-2 application to aerosol mass spectrometer data, *Atmospheric Measurement  
38 Techniques*, 6, 3649-3661, 10.5194/amt-6-3649-2013, 2013.

39 Cape, J.N., Van Dijk, N. and Tang, S .Measurement of dry deposition to bulk precipitation  
40 collectors using a novel flushing sampler, *Journal of Environmental Monitoring* ; 11(2):353-8.  
41 DOI: 10.1039/b813812e, 2009.

42 Cape, J., Coyle, M., and Dumitrescu, P.: The atmospheric lifetime of black carbon, *Atmospheric  
43 Environment*, 59, 256-263, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.05.030, 2012.

44 Capes, G., Johnson, B., McFiggans, G., Williams, P., Haywood, J., and Coe, H.: Aging of biomass  
45 burning aerosols over West Africa: Aircraft measurements of chemical composition, microphysical



1 properties, and emission ratios, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 113,  
2 10.1029/2008JD009845, 2008.

3 Cappa, C., Onasch, T., Massoli, P., Worsnop, D., Bates, T., Cross, E., Davidovits, P., Hakala, J.,  
4 Hayden, K., Jobson, B., Kolesar, K., Lack, D., Lerner, B., Li, S., Mellon, D., Nuaaman, I., Olfert,  
5 J., Petaja, T., Quinn, P., Song, C., Subramanian, R., Williams, E., and Zaveri, R.: Radiative  
6 absorption enhancements due to the mixing state of atmospheric black carbon, *Science*, 337, 1078-  
7 1081, 10.1126/science.1223447, 2012.

8 Carslaw, K. S., Boucher, O., Spracklen, D. V., Mann, G. W., Rae, J. G. L., Woodward, S. and  
9 Kulmala, M., A review of natural aerosol interactions and feedbacks within the Earth system,  
10 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 1701—1737, 2010.

11 Carslaw, K. S., Lee, L. A., Reddington, C. L., Pringle, K. J., Rap, A., Forster, P. M., Mann, G. W.,  
12 Spracklen, D. V., Woodhouse, M. T., Regayre, L. A., and Pierce, J. R.: Large contribution of  
13 natural aerosols to uncertainty in indirect forcing, *Nature*, 503, 67-71, 10.1038/nature12674, 2013a.

14 **Carslaw, D., Williams, M., Tate, J., and Beevers, S.: The importance of high vehicle power for  
15 passenger car emissions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 68, 8-16, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.11.033,  
16 2013b.**

17 Chang, R., Leck, C., Graus, M., Muller, M., Paatero, J., Burkhart, J., Stohl, A., Orr, L., Hayden, K.,  
18 Li, S., Hansel, A., Tjernstrom, M., Leaitch, W., and Abbatt, J.: Aerosol composition and sources in  
19 the central Arctic Ocean during ASCOS, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 10619-10636,  
20 10.5194/acp-11-10619-2011, 2011.

21 Charlson, R. J., Lovelock, J. E., Andreae, M. O., and Warren, S. G.: oceanic phytoplankton,  
22 atmospheric sulfur, cloud albedo and climate, *Nature*, 326, 655-661, 10.1038/326655a0, 1987.

23 Chen, W., Liao, Y., Du, X., Zhang, X., and Yuan, W.: Catalyst-free aldol condensation of ketones  
24 and isatins under mild reaction conditions in DMF with molecular sieves 4 angstrom as additive,  
25 *Green Chemistry*, 11, 1465-1476, 10.1039/b906684e, 2009.

26 Chen, W., Lee, Y., Adams, P., Nenes, A., and Seinfeld, J.: Will black carbon mitigation dampen  
27 aerosol indirect forcing?, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 37, 10.1029/2010GL042886, 2010.

28 Chernoff, D., and Bertram, A.: Effects of sulfate coatings on the ice nucleation properties of a  
29 biological ice nucleus and several types of minerals, *Journal of Geophysical Research-  
30 Atmospheres*, 115, 10.1029/2010JD014254, 2010.

31 Cheung, K., Polidori, A., Ntziachristos, L., Tzamkiozis, T., Samaras, Z., Cassee, F., Gerlofs, M.,  
32 and Sioutas, C.: Chemical Characteristics and Oxidative Potential of Particulate Matter Emissions  
33 from Gasoline, Diesel, and Biodiesel Cars, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 43, 6334-6340,  
34 10.1021/es900819t, 2009.

35 Chin, M., Diehl, T., Tan, Q., Prospero, J., Kahn, R., Remer, L., Yu, H., Sayer, A., Bian, H.,  
36 Geogdzhayev, I., Holben, B., Howell, S., Huebert, B., Hsu, N., Kim, D., Kucsera, T., Levy, R.,  
37 Mishchenko, M., Pan, X., Quinn, P., Schuster, G., Streets, D., Strode, S., Torres, O., and Zhao, X.:  
38 Multi-decadal aerosol variations from 1980 to 2009: a perspective from observations and a global  
39 model, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 14, 3657-3690, 10.5194/acp-14-3657-2014, 2014.

40 Chirico, R., De Carlo, P., Heringa, M., Tritscher, T., Richter, R., Prévôt, A., Dommen, J.,  
41 Weingartner, E., Wehrle, G., Gysel, M., Laborde, M., and Baltensperger, U.: Impact of  
42 aftertreatment devices on primary emissions and secondary organic aerosol formation potential  
43 from in-use diesel vehicles: results from smog chamber experiments, *Atmospheric Chemistry and  
44 Physics*, 10, 11545-11563, 10.5194/acp-10-11545-2010, 2010.

45 Cho, A. K., Sioutas, C., Miguel, A. H., Kumagai, Y., Schmitz, D. A., Singh, M., Eiguren-  
46 Fernandez, A., and Froines, J. R.: Redox activity of airborne particulate matter at different sites in

1 the Los Angeles Basin, *Environmental Research*, 99, 40-47, 10.1016/j.envres.2005.01.003, 2005.

2 Chow, J., Watson, J., Crow, D., Lowenthal, D., and Merrifield, T.: Comparison of IMPROVE and  
3 NIOSH carbon measurements, *Aerosol Science and Technology*, 34, 23-34,  
4 10.1080/027868201300081923, 2001.

5 Christensen, J. H., B.Hewitson, A.Busuioc, A.Chen, X. Gao, I.Held, R.Jones, R. K. Kolli, W.-T.  
6 Kwon, R.Laprise, V.Magaña Rueda, L. Mearns, C. G.Menéndez, J. Räisänen, A. Rinke, Sarr, A.,  
7 and P. Whetton: Regional Climate Projections, in: *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science*  
8 *Basis.Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental*  
9 *Panel on Climate Change* edited by: Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z.Chen, M. Marquis, K. B.  
10 Averyt, M. Tignor and H. L.Miller (eds., Cambridge University Press, 2007.

11 Christner, B. C., Morris, C.E., Foreman, C.M., Cai, R., Sands, D.C. : Ubiquity of Biological Ice  
12 Nucleators in Snowfall, *Science*, 319, 1214, 2008.

13 Chung, C. E., K. Lee, D. Müller, *Effect of internal mixture on black carbon radiative forcing,*  
14 *Tellus B*, 64, 10925, DOI: 10.3402/tellusb.v64i0.10925, 2011.

15 Chung, C., Lee, K., and Muller, D.: Effect of internal mixture on black carbon radiative forcing,  
16 *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 64, 1-13, 10.3402/tellusb.v64i0.10925, 2012.

17 Chung, K., and Adcock, I.: Multifaceted mechanisms in COPD: inflammation, immunity, and tissue  
18 repair and destruction, *European Respiratory Journal*, 31, 1334-1356, 10.1183/09031936.00018908,  
19 2008.

20 Clark, R. T., and Brown, S. J.: Influences of Circulation and climate change on European summer  
21 heat extremes, *Journal of Climate*, 26, 9621-9632, 10.1175/jcli-d-12-00740.1, 2013.

22 Clegg, S. L., Seinfeld, J. H., and Brimblecombe, P.: *Thermodynamic modelling of aqueous aerosols*  
23 *containing electrolytes and dissolved organic compounds,* *J. Aerosol. Sci.*, 32, 713–738,  
24 doi:10.1016/S0021-8502(00)00105-1, 2001.

25 Coen, M., Andrews, E., Asmi, A., Baltensperger, U., Bukowiecki, N., Day, D., Fiebig, M., Fjaeraa,  
26 A., Flentje, H., Hyvarinen, A., Jefferson, A., Jennings, S., Kouvarakis, G., Lihavainen, H., Myhre,  
27 C., Malm, W., Mihapopoulos, N., Molenaar, J., O'Dowd, C., Ogren, J., Schichtel, B., Sheridan, P.,  
28 Virkkula, A., Weingartner, E., Weller, R., and Laj, P.: Aerosol decadal trends - Part 1: In-situ  
29 optical measurements at GAW and IMPROVE stations, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13,  
30 869-894, 10.5194/acp-13-869-2013, 2013.

31 Conen, F., Morris, C. E., Leifeld, J., Yakutin, M. V., and Alewell, C.: Biological residues define the  
32 ice nucleation properties of soil dust, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 11, 9643-9648, 10.5194/acp-11-9643-  
33 2011, 2011.

34 Corrigan, A., Russell, L., Takahama, S., Aijala, M., Ehn, M., Junninen, H., Rinne, J., Petaja, T.,  
35 Kulmala, M., Vogel, A., Hoffmann, T., Ebben, C., Geiger, F., Chhabra, P., Seinfeld, J., Worsnop,  
36 D., Song, W., Auld, J., and Williams, J.: Biogenic and biomass burning organic aerosol in a boreal  
37 forest at Hyytiälä, Finland, during HUMPPA-COPEC 2010, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,  
38 13, 12233-12256, 10.5194/acp-13-12233-2013, 2013.

39 Countess, R. J.: Interlaboratory analysis of carbonaceous aerosol samples, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*,  
40 12, 114-121, 1990.

41 Cozic, J., Mertes, S., Verheggen, B., Cziczo, D., Gallavardin, S., Walter, S., Baltensperger, U., and  
42 Weingartner, E.: Black carbon enrichment in atmospheric ice particle residuals observed in lower  
43 tropospheric mixed phase clouds, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 113,  
44 10.1029/2007JD009266, 2008.

45 Creamean, J., Suski, K., Rosenfeld, D., Cazorla, A., DeMott, P., Sullivan, R., White, A., Ralph, F.,

- 1 Minnis, P., Comstock, J., Tomlinson, J., and Prather, K.: Dust and biological aerosols from the  
2 Sahara and Asia influence precipitation in the Western U.S., *Science*, 339, 1572-1578,  
3 10.1126/science.1227279, 2013.
- 4 Crippa, M., De Carlo, P., Slowik, J., Mohr, C., Heringa, M., Chirico, R., Poulain, L., Freutel, F.,  
5 Sciare, J., Cozic, J., Di Marco, C., Elsasser, M., Nicolas, J., Marchand, N., Abidi, E., Wiedensohler,  
6 A., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Borrmann, S., Nemitz, E., Zimmermann, R., Jaffrezo, J., Prévôt, A.,  
7 and Baltensperger, U.: Wintertime aerosol chemical composition and source apportionment of the  
8 organic fraction in the metropolitan area of Paris, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 961-981,  
9 10.5194/acp-13-961-2013, 2013a.
- 10 Crippa, M., Canonaco, F., Slowik, J., El Haddad, I., De Carlo, P., Mohr, C., Heringa, M., Chirico,  
11 R., Marchand, N., Temime-Roussel, B., Abidi, E., Poulain, L., Wiedensohler, A., Baltensperger, U.,  
12 and Prévôt, A.: Primary and secondary organic aerosol origin by combined gas-particle phase  
13 source apportionment, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 8411-8426, 10.5194/acp-13-8411-  
14 2013, 2013b.
- 15 Crippa M., F. Canonaco, V. A. Lanz, M. Äijälä, J. D. Allan, S. Carbone, G. Capes, D. Ceburnis, M.  
16 Dall'Osto, D. A. Day, P. F. DeCarlo, M. Ehn, A. Eriksson, E. Freney, L. Hildebrandt Ruiz, R.  
17 Hillamo, J. L. Jimenez, H. Junninen, A. Kiendler-Scharr, A.-M. Kortelainen, M. Kulmala, A.  
18 Laaksonen, A. A. Mensah, C. Mohr, E. Nemitz, C. O'Dowd, J. Ovadnevaite, S. N. Pandis, T. Petäjä,  
19 L. Poulain, S. Saarikoski, K. Sellegri, E. Swietlicki, P. Tiitta, D. R. Worsnop, U. Baltensperger, and  
20 A. S. H. Prévôt: Organic aerosol components derived from 25 AMS data sets across Europe using a  
21 consistent ME-2 based source apportionment approach; *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14, 6159-6176, 2014
- 22 Croft, B., Lohmann, U., and von Salzen, K.: Black carbon ageing in the Canadian Centre for  
23 Climate modelling and analysis atmospheric general circulation model, *Atmospheric Chemistry and  
24 Physics*, 5, 1931-1949, 2005.
- 25 Cubison, M., Ortega, A., Hayes, P., Farmer, D., Day, D., Lechner, M., Brune, W., Apel, E., Diskin,  
26 G., Fisher, J., Fuelberg, H., Hecobian, A., Knapp, D., Mikoviny, T., Riemer, D., Sachse, G.,  
27 Sessions, W., Weber, R., Weinheimer, A., Wisthaler, A., and Jimenez, J.: Effects of aging on  
28 organic aerosol from open biomass burning smoke in aircraft and laboratory studies, *Atmospheric  
29 Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 12049-12064, 10.5194/acp-11-12049-2011, 2011.
- 30 Currie, L.: Evolution and multidisciplinary frontiers of C-14 aerosol science, *Radiocarbon*, 42, 115-  
31 126, 2000.
- 32 Cziczo, D., Froyd, K., Gallavardin, S., Moehler, O., Benz, S., Saathoff, H., and Murphy, D.:  
33 Deactivation of ice nuclei due to atmospherically relevant surface coatings, *Environmental  
34 Research Letters*, 4, 10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/044013, 2009.
- 35 D'Amato, G., Liccardi, G., D'Amato, M., and Cazzola, M.: The role of outdoor air pollution and  
36 climatic changes on the rising trends in respiratory allergy, *Respiratory Medicine*, 95, 606-611,  
37 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1053/rmed.2001.1112>, 2001.
- 38 Dales, R., Cakmak, S., and Vidal, C.: Air pollution and hospitalization for headache in Chile,  
39 *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 170, 1057-1066, 10.1093/aje/kwp217, 2009.
- 40 Davidson, C. I., Miller, J. M., and Pleskow, M. A.: The influence of surface-structure on predicted  
41 particle dry deposition to natural grass canopies, *Water Air and Soil Pollution*, 18, 25-43,  
42 10.1007/bf02419401, 1982.
- 43 Dawson, J., Adams, P., and Pandis, S.: Sensitivity of PM<sub>2.5</sub> to climate in the Eastern US: a  
44 modeling case study, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 4295-4309, 2007.
- 45 de Kok, T., Driee, H., Hogervorst, J., and Briede, J.: Toxicological assessment of ambient and  
46 traffic-related particulate matter: A review of recent studies, *Mutation Research-Reviews in*

1 Mutation Research, 613, 103-122, 10.1016/j.mrrev.2006.07.001, 2006.

2 de Leeuw, G., Andreas, E. L., Anguelova, M. D., Fairall, C. W., Lewis, E. R., O'Dowd, C., Schulz,  
3 M., and Schwartz, S. E.: Production flux of sea spray aerosol, *Reviews of Geophysics*, 49, Rg2001  
4 10.1029/2010rg000349, 2011.

5 De Carlo, P., Kimmel, J., Trimborn, A., Northway, M., Jayne, J., Aiken, A., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K.,  
6 Horvath, T., Docherty, K., Worsnop, D., and Jimenez, J.: Field-deployable, high-resolution, time-  
7 of-flight aerosol mass spectrometer, *Analytical Chemistry*, 78, 8281-8289, 10.1021/ac061249n,  
8 2006.

9 De Carlo, P., Ulbrich, I., Crouse, J., de Foy, B., Dunlea, E., Aiken, A., Knapp, D., Weinheimer,  
10 A., Campos, T., Wennberg, P., and Jimenez, J.: Investigation of the sources and processing of  
11 organic aerosol over the Central Mexican Plateau from aircraft measurements during MILAGRO,  
12 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 5257-5280, 10.5194/acp-10-5257-2010, 2010.

13 Decesari, S., Mircea, M., Cavalli, F., Fuzzi, S., Moretti, F., Tagliavini, E., and Facchini, M.: Source  
14 attribution of water-soluble organic aerosol by nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy,  
15 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 41, 2479-2484, 10.1021/es061711i, 2007.

16 Delfino, R., Staimer, N., Tjoa, T., Arhami, M., Polidori, A., Gillen, D., Kleinman, M., Schauer, J.,  
17 and Sioutas, C.: Association of biomarkers of systemic inflammation with organic components and  
18 source tracers in quasi-ultrafine particles, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 118, 756-762,  
19 10.1289/ehp.0901407, 2010.

20 DeMott, P., Petters, M., Prenni, A., Carrico, C., Kreidenweis, S., Collett, J., and Moosmuller, H.:  
21 Ice nucleation behavior of biomass combustion particles at cirrus temperatures, *Journal of*  
22 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 114, 10.1029/2009JD012036, 2009.

23 Denier van der Gon, H. A. C., Visschedijk, A., van der Brugh, H., and Dröge, R.: A high resolution  
24 European emission data base for the year 2005, Utrecht, The Netherlands, 2010.

25 Denier van der Gon, H., Gerlofs-Nijland, M. E., Gehrig, R., Gustafsson, M., Janssen, N., Harrison,  
26 R. M., Hulskotte, J., Johansson, C., Jozwicka, M., Keuken, M., Krijgsheld, K., Ntziachristos, L.,  
27 Riediker, M., Cassee, F. R., The policy relevance of wear emissions from road transport, now and  
28 in the future – an international workshop report and consensus statement, *American Journal of the*  
29 *Air & Waste Management Association*, 63; pages 136-149, 2013  
30 /doi/abs/10.1080/10962247.2012.741055.

31 Denman, K.L., G. Brasseur, A. Chidthaisong, P. Ciaï, P. Cox, R.E. Dickinson, D. Haugustaine, C.  
32 Heinze, E. Holland, D. Jacob, U. Lohmann, S Ramachandran, P.L. da Silva Dias, S. C. Wofsy and  
33 X. Zhang: *Couplings between changes in the climate system and biogeochemistry*. p. 499-587. In: S.  
34 Solomon, D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor, and H.L. Miller  
35 (eds.) *Climate change 2007: The Physical Science Basis*. 2007

36 Dentener, F., Kinne, S., Bond, T., Boucher, O., Cofala, J., Generoso, S., Ginoux, P., Gong, S.,  
37 Hoelzemann, J., Ito, A., Marelli, L., Penner, J., Putaud, J., Textor, C., Schulz, M., van der Werf, G.,  
38 and Wilson, J.: Emissions of primary aerosol and precursor gases in the years 2000 and 1750  
39 prescribed data-sets for AeroCom, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 4321-4344, 2006.

40 Despres, V. R., Huffman, J. A., Burrows, S. M., Hoose, C., Safatov, A. S., Buryak, G., Frohlich-  
41 Nowoisky, J., Elbert, W., Andreae, M. O., Pöschl, U., and Jaenicke, R.: Primary biological aerosol  
42 particles in the atmosphere: a review, *Tellus Ser. B-Chem. Phys. Meteorol.*, 64, 15598  
43 10.3402/tellusb.v64i0.15598, 2012.

44 Dodson, R., Houseman, E., Morin, B., and Levy, J.: An analysis of continuous black carbon  
45 concentrations in proximity to an airport and major roadways, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 3764-  
46 3773, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.04.014, 2009.

- 1 Dominici, F., McDermott, A., Daniels, M., Zeger S.L., and J.M., S.: Mortality among residents of  
2 90 cities. , in: Revised Analyses of Time-Series Studies of Air Pollution and Health. , Health  
3 Effects Institute, Boston, MA, 9-24, 2003.
- 4 Dominici, F., Peng, R., Barr, C., and Bell, M.: Protecting human health from air pollution shifting  
5 from a single-pollutant to a multipollutant approach, *Epidemiology*, 21, 187-194,  
6 10.1097/EDE.0b013e3181cc86e8, 2010.
- 7 Donahue, N., Epstein, S., Pandis, S., and Robinson, A.: A two-dimensional volatility basis set: 1.  
8 organic-aerosol mixing thermodynamics, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 3303-3318,  
9 10.5194/acp-11-3303-2011, 2011.
- 10 Donahue, N., Kroll, J., Pandis, S., and Robinson, A.: A two-dimensional volatility basis set - Part 2:  
11 Diagnostics of organic-aerosol evolution, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 615-634,  
12 10.5194/acp-12-615-2012, 2012a.
- 13 Donahue, N.M., Henry, K.M., Mentel, T. F., Kiendler-Scharr, A., Spindler, C., Bohn, B., Brauers,  
14 T., Dorn, H. P., Fuchs, H., Tillmann, R., Wahner, A., Saathoff, H., Naumann, K.-H., Möhler, O.,  
15 Leisner, T., Müller, L., Reinnig, M.-C., Hoffmann, T., Salo, K., Hallquist, M., Frosch, M., Bilde,  
16 M., Tritscher, T., Barmet, P., Praplan, A. P., DeCarlo, P. F., Dommen, J., Prévôt, A.S.H.,  
17 Baltensperger, U., Aging of biogenic secondary organic aerosol via gas-phase OH radical reactions,  
18 109, 34, 13503-13508, 2012b.
- 19 Donahue N. M., W. Chuang, S. A. Epstein, J. H. Kroll, D. R. Worsnop, A. L. Robinson, P. J.  
20 Adams, and Pandis, S. N.: Why do organic aerosols exist? Understanding aerosol lifetimes using  
21 the two-dimensional volatility basis set, *Environmental Chemistry*, 10, 151-157, 2013.
- 22 Donaldson, K., and Bohm, P.: Particle Toxicology, CRC Press, 2006.
- 23 Douwes, J., Thorne, P., Pearce, N., and Heederik, D.: Bioaerosol health effects and exposure  
24 assessment: Progress and prospects, *Annals of Occupational Hygiene*, 47, 187-200,  
25 10.1093/annhyg/meg032, 2003.
- 26 Drewnick, F., Hings, S., De Carlo, P., Jayne, J., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Weimer, S., Jimenez, J.,  
27 Demerjian, K., Borrmann, S., and Worsnop, D.: A new time-of-flight aerosol mass spectrometer  
28 (TOF-AMS) - Instrument description and first field deployment, *Aerosol Science and Technology*,  
29 39, 637-658, 10.1080/02786820500182040, 2005.
- 30 Dubovik, O., and King, M.: A flexible inversion algorithm for retrieval of aerosol optical properties  
31 from Sun and sky radiance measurements, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 105,  
32 20673-20696, 10.1029/2000JD900282, 2000.
- 33 Dubovik, O., Holben, B., Lapyonok, T., Sinyuk, A., Mishchenko, M., Yang, P., and Slutsker, I.:  
34 Non-spherical aerosol retrieval method employing light scattering by spheroids, *Geophysical  
35 Research Letters*, 29, 10.1029/2001GL014506, 2002.
- 36 Duce, R. A.: Speculations on budget of particulate and vapor-phase non-methane organic-carbon in  
37 global troposphere, *Pure And Applied Geophysics*, 116, 244-273, 10.1007/bf01636883, 1978.
- 38 Durkee, P., Noone, K., Ferek, R., Johnson, D., Taylor, J., Garrett, T., Hobbs, P., Hudson, J.,  
39 Bretherton, C., Innis, G., Frick, G., Hoppel, W., O'Dowd, C., Russell, L., Gasparovic, R., Nielsen,  
40 K., Tessmer, S., Ostrom, E., Osborne, S., Flagan, R., Seinfeld, J., and Rand, H.: The impact of ship-  
41 produced aerosols on the microstructure and albedo of warm marine stratocumulus clouds: A test of  
42 MAST hypotheses 1i and 1ii, *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 57, 2554-2569, 10.1175/1520-  
43 0469(2000)057<2554:TIOSPA>2.0.CO;2, 2000.
- 44 Dutton, E., Nelson, D., Stone, R., Longenecker, D., Carbaugh, G., Harris, J., and Wendell, J.:  
45 Decadal variations in surface solar irradiance as observed in a globally remote network, *Journal of  
46 Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 111, 10.1029/2005JD006901, 2006.

- 1 Dymarska, M., Murray, B., Sun, L., Eastwood, M., Knopf, D., and Bertram, A.: Deposition ice  
2 nucleation on soot at temperatures relevant for the lower troposphere, *Journal of Geophysical*  
3 *Research-Atmospheres*, 111, 10.1029/2005JD006627, 2006.
- 4 EC (European Commission), 1997. Directive 97/68/EC of the European Parliament and of the  
5 Council of 16 December 1997 on the approximation of the laws of the Member States relating to  
6 measures against the emission of gaseous and particulate pollutants from internal combustion  
7 engines to be installed in non-road mobile machinery (OJ L 59, 27.2.98), 1997.
- 8 EC (European Commission), 1998. Directive 98/69/EC of the European Parliament and of the  
9 Council of 13 October 1998 relating to measures to be taken against air pollution by emissions from  
10 motor vehicles and amending Council Directive 70/220/EEC"
- 11 EC (European Commission), 2007. Regulation (EC) No 715/2007 of the European Parliament and  
12 of the Council of 20 June 2007 on type approval of motor vehicles with respect to emissions from  
13 light passenger and commercial vehicles (Euro 5 and Euro 6) and on access to vehicle repair and  
14 maintenance information.
- 15 EC (European Commission), 2008. Directive 2008/50/EC of the European Parliament and of the  
16 Council on ambient air quality and cleaner air for Europe., in: 2008/50/EC, edited by: Parliament,  
17 E., 2008.
- 18 EC (European Commission), 2012. Regulation n. 459/2012. EU EURO 5 and 6 emission standards,  
19 OJ L 142 of 1.6.2012 ed., edited by: Parliament, E., European Community, 2012.
- 20 Eastwood, M., Cremel, S., Wheeler, M., Murray, B., Girard, E., and Bertram, A.: Effects of sulfuric  
21 acid and ammonium sulfate coatings on the ice nucleation properties of kaolinite particles,  
22 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 36, 10.1029/2008GL035997, 2009.
- 23 EEA: Air Quality in Europe-2012 report, European Environment Agency, Copenhagen, 2012.
- 24 EEA, 2013a. The impact of international shipping on European air quality and climate forcing, EEA  
25 Technical report 4/2013, European Environment Agency, Copenhagen, 2013.
- 26 EEA, 2013b. Air Quality in Europe, EEA Technical Report 9/2013, European Environment  
27 Agency, Copenhagen, 2013.
- 28 Ehn, M., Thornton, J., Kleist, E., Sipila, M., Junninen, H., Pullinen, I., Springer, M., Rubach, F.,  
29 Tillmann, R., Lee, B., Lopez-Hilfiker, F., Andres, S., Acir, I., Rissanen, M., Jokinen, T.,  
30 Schobesberger, S., Kangasluoma, J., Kontkanen, J., Nieminen, T., Kurten, T., Nielsen, L.,  
31 Jorgensen, S., Kjaergaard, H., Canagaratna, M., Dal Maso, M., Berndt, T., Petaja, T., Wahner, A.,  
32 Kerminen, V., Kulmala, M., Worsnop, D., Wildt, J., and Mentel, T.: A large source of low-volatility  
33 secondary organic aerosol, *Nature*, 506, 476-479, 10.1038/nature13032, 2014.
- 34 Ekman Annica M. L., Chien Wang, Johan Ström, and Radovan Krejci, 2006: Explicit Simulation of  
35 aerosol physics in a cloud-resolving model: aerosol transport and processing in the free troposphere.  
36 *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 63, 682–696, 2006.
- 37 El Haddad, I., Marchand, N., Wortham, H., Piot, C., Besombes, J.-L., Cozic, J., Chauvel, C.,  
38 Armengaud, A., Robin, D., and Jaffrezo, J.-L., Primary sources of PM<sub>2.5</sub> organic aerosol in an  
39 industrial Mediterranean city, Marseille, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 2039-2058, 2011.
- 40 Elsasser, M., Crippa, M., Orasche, J., De Carlo, P., Oster, M., Pitz, M., Cyrys, J., Gustafson, T.,  
41 Pettersson, J., Schnelle-Kreis, J., Prévôt, A., and Zimmermann, R.: Organic molecular markers and  
42 signature from wood combustion particles in winter ambient aerosols: aerosol mass spectrometer  
43 (AMS) and high time-resolved GC-MS measurements in Augsburg, Germany, *Atmospheric*  
44 *Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 6113-6128, 10.5194/acp-12-6113-2012, 2012.
- 45 EMEP 2009, Yttri, K. E., Aas, W., Tørseth, K., Stebel, K., Tsyro, S., Simpson, D., Mareckova, K.,

- 1 Wankmuller, R., Klimont, Z., Bergström, R., Denier van der Gon, H. A. C., Holzer-Popp, T., and  
2 Schroedter-Homscheidt, M.: Transboundary particulate matter in Europe, Status report 2009,  
3 EMEP, 2011.
- 4 EMEP 2011, Yttri, K. E., Aas, W., Tørseth, K., Fiebig, M., Fjaeraa, A. M., Tsyro, S., Simpson, D.,  
5 Bergström, R., Mareckova, K., Wankmuller, R., Klimont, Z., Borken-Kleefeld, J., Cavalli, F.,  
6 Putaud, J. P., Schultz, M., Querol, X., Alastuey, A., Amato, F., Cusack, M., Reche, C., Karanasiou,  
7 A., Viana, M., Moreno, T., Pey, J., Perez, L., Laj, P., and Wiedensohler, A.: Transboundary  
8 particulate matter in Europe, Status report 2011, EMEP, 2011.
- 9 EMEP 2012, Yttri, K. E., Aas, W., Tørseth, K., Kristiansen, N. I., Lund Myhre, C., Tsyro, S.,  
10 Simpson, D., Bergström, R., Mareckova, K., Wankmuller, R., Klimont, Z., Ammann, M.,  
11 Kouvarakis, G., Laj, P., Pappalardo, G., and Prévôt, A. S. H.: Transboundary particulate matter in  
12 Europe, Status report 2012, EMEP, 2012.
- 13 Engelhart, G., Hennigan, C., Miracolo, M., Robinson, A., and Pandis, S.: Cloud condensation  
14 nuclei activity of fresh primary and aged biomass burning aerosol, *Atmospheric Chemistry and  
15 Physics*, 12, 7285-7293, 10.5194/acp-12-7285-2012, 2012.
- 16 EPA: Annual report 2009, Environmental Protection Agency, 2009.
- 17 Erupe, M., Viggiano, A., and Lee, S.: The effect of trimethylamine on atmospheric nucleation  
18 involving H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 4767-4775, 10.5194/acp-11-4767-  
19 2011, 2011.
- 20 Ervens, B., Turpin, B., and Weber, R.: Secondary organic aerosol formation in cloud droplets and  
21 aqueous particles (aqSOA): a review of laboratory, field and model studies, *Atmospheric Chemistry  
22 and Physics*, 11, 11069-11102, 10.5194/acp-11-11069-2011, 2011.
- 23 Escudero, M., Castillo, S., Querol, X., Avila, A., Alarcon, M., Viana, M., Alastuey, A., Cuevas, E.,  
24 and Rodriguez, S.: Wet and dry African dust episodes over eastern Spain, *Journal of Geophysical  
25 Research-Atmospheres*, 110, 10.1029/2004JD004731, 2005.
- 26 Fairall, C. W.: Interpretation of eddy-correlation measurements of particulate deposition and  
27 aerosol flux, *Atmospheric Environment*, 18, 1329-1337, 1984.
- 28 **Facchini, M. C., Decesari, S., Rinaldi, M., Carbone, C., Finessi, E., Mircea, M., Fuzzi, S., Moretti,  
29 F., Tagliavini, E., Ceburnis, D., O'Dowd, C. D., Important Source of Marine Secondary Organic  
30 Aerosol from Biogenic Amines, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 42 (24), 9116-9121, 2008.**
- 31 Favez, O., Cachier, H., Sciare, J., Sarda-Esteve, R., and Martinon, L.: Evidence for a significant  
32 contribution of wood burning aerosols to PM<sub>2.5</sub> during the winter season in Paris, France,  
33 *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 3640-3644, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.04.035, 2009.
- 34 Favez, O., El Haddad, I., Piot, C., Boreave, A., Abidi, E., Marchand, N., Jaffrezo, J., Besombes, J.,  
35 Personnaz, M., Sciare, J., Wortham, H., George, C., and D'Anna, B.: Inter-comparison of source  
36 apportionment models for the estimation of wood burning aerosols during wintertime in an Alpine  
37 city (Grenoble, France), *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 5295-5314, 10.5194/acp-10-  
38 5295-2010, 2010.
- 39 Filleul, L., Rondeau, V., Vandentorren, S., Le Moual, N., Cantagrel, A., Annesi-Maesano, I.,  
40 Charpin, D., Declercq, C., Neukirch, F., Paris, C., Vervloet, D., Brochard, P., Tessier, J.,  
41 Kauffmann, F., and Baldi, I.: Twenty five year mortality and air pollution: results from the French  
42 PAARC survey, *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 62, 453-460,  
43 10.1136/oem.2004.014746, 2005.
- 44 Finessi, E., Decesari, S., Paglione, M., Giulianelli, L., Carbone, C., Gilardoni, S., Fuzzi, S.,  
45 Saarikoski, S., Raatikainen, T., Hillamo, R., Allan, J., Mentel, T., Tiitta, P., Laaksonen, A., Petaja,  
46 T., Kulmala, M., Worsnop, D., and Facchini, M.: Determination of the biogenic secondary organic

1 aerosol fraction in the boreal forest by NMR spectroscopy, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12,  
2 941-959, 10.5194/acp-12-941-2012, 2012.

3 Fiore, A., Naik, V., Spracklen, D., Steiner, A., Unger, N., Prather, M., Bergmann, D., Cameron-  
4 Smith, P., Cionni, I., Collins, W., Dalsoren, S., Eyring, V., Folberth, G., Ginoux, P., Horowitz, L.,  
5 Josse, B., Lamarque, J., MacKenzie, I., Nagashima, T., O'Connor, F., Righi, M., Rumbold, S.,  
6 Shindell, D., Skeie, R., Sudo, K., Szopa, S., Takemura, T., and Zeng, G.: Global air quality and  
7 climate, *Chemical Society Reviews*, 41, 6663-6683, 10.1039/c2cs35095e, 2012.

8 Fischer, G., and Dott, W.: Relevance of airborne fungi and their secondary metabolites for  
9 environmental, occupational and indoor hygiene, *Archives of Microbiology*, 179, 75-82,  
10 10.1007/s00203-002-0495-2, 2003.

11 Flanner, M., Zender, C., Randerson, J., and Rasch, P.: Present-day climate forcing and response  
12 from black carbon in snow, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 112,  
13 10.1029/2006JD008003, 2007.

14 Flanner, M., Zender, C., Hess, P., Mahowald, N., Painter, T., Ramanathan, V., and Rasch, P.:  
15 Springtime warming and reduced snow cover from carbonaceous particles, *Atmospheric Chemistry  
16 and Physics*, 9, 2481-2497, 2009.

17 Flannigan, M., and Vanwagner, C.: Climate change and wildfire in Canada, *Canadian Journal of  
18 Forest Research-Revue Canadienne De Recherche Forestiere*, 21, 66-72, 10.1139/x91-010, 1991.

19 Flannigan, M., Stocks, B., and Wotton, B.: Climate change and forest fires, *Science of the Total  
20 Environment*, 262, 221-229, 10.1016/S0048-9697(00)00524-6, 2000.

21 Flannigan, MD, Logan, KA, Amiro, BD, Skinner, WR, Stocks, BJ: Future area burned in Canada;  
22 *Climatic Change*, 72(1-2), 1-16, 2005

23 Forster, P. e. a.: IPCC Climate Change 2007, in: *The Physical Science Basis*, edited by: Solomon,  
24 S. e. a., 2007.

25 Fountoukis, C., Racherla, P., van der Gon, H., Polymeneas, P., Charalampidis, P., Pilinis, C.,  
26 Wiedensohler, A., Dall'Osto, M., O'Dowd, C., and Pandis, S.: Evaluation of a three-dimensional  
27 chemical transport model (PMCAMx) in the European domain during the EUCAARI May 2008  
28 campaign, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 10331-10347, 10.5194/acp-11-10331-2011,  
29 2011.

30 Fountoukis, C., Riipinen, I., van der Gon, H., Charalampidis, P., Pilinis, C., Wiedensohler, A.,  
31 O'Dowd, C., Putaud, J., Moerman, M., and Pandis, S.: Simulating ultrafine particle formation in  
32 Europe using a regional CTM: contribution of primary emissions versus secondary formation to  
33 aerosol number concentrations, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 8663-8677, 10.5194/acp-  
34 12-8663-2012, 2012.

35 Fowler, D., Skiba, U., Nemitz, E., Choubedar, F., Branford, D., Donovan, R., and Rowland, P.:  
36 Measuring aerosol and heavy metal deposition on urban woodland and grass using inventories of  
37 <sup>210</sup>Pb and metal concentrations in soil, *Water, Air and Soil Pollution: Focus*, 4, 483-499,  
38 10.1023/B:WAFO.0000028373.02470.ba, 2004.

39 Fowler, D., Pilegaard, K., Sutton, M., Ambus, P., Raivonen, M., Duyzer, J., Simpson, D., Fagerli,  
40 H., Fuzzi, S., Schjoerring, J., Granier, C., Neftel, A., Isaksen, I., Laj, P., Maione, M., Monks, P.,  
41 Burkhardt, J., Daemmgen, U., Neiryneck, J., Personne, E., Wichink-Kruit, R., Butterbach-Bahl, K.,  
42 Flechard, C., Tuovinen, J., Coyle, M., Gerosa, G., Loubet, B., Altimir, N., Gruenhage, L., Ammann,  
43 C., Cieslik, S., Paoletti, E., Mikkelsen, T., Ro-Poulsen, H., Cellier, P., Cape, J., Horvath, L., Loreto,  
44 F., Niinemets, U., Palmer, P., Rinne, J., Misztal, P., Nemitz, E., Nilsson, D., Pryor, S., Gallagher,  
45 M., Vesala, T., Skiba, U., Brüeggemann, N., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., Williams, J., O'Dowd, C.,  
46 Facchini, M., de Leeuw, G., Flossman, A., Chaumerliac, N., and Erismann, J.: Atmospheric



- 1 composition change: Ecosystems-Atmosphere interactions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 5193-  
2 5267, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.07.068, 2009.
- 3 Franze, T., Weller, M. G., Niessner, R., and Pöschl, U.: Protein nitration by polluted air,  
4 *Environmental science & technology*, 39, 1673-1678, 2005.
- 5 Freutel, F., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., and Borrmann, S.: Quantitative single-particle  
6 analysis with the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer: development of a new classification  
7 algorithm and its application to field data, *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*, 6, 3131-3145,  
8 10.5194/amt-6-3131-2013, 2013.
- 9 Frohlich, R., Cubison, M., Slowik, J., Bukowiecki, N., Prévôt, A., Baltensperger, U., Schneider, J.,  
10 Kimmel, J., Gonin, M., Rohner, U., Worsnop, D., and Jayne, J.: The ToF-ACSM: a portable aerosol  
11 chemical speciation monitor with TOFMS detection, *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*, 6,  
12 3225-3241, 10.5194/amt-6-3225-2013, 2013.
- 13 Frostier, F., Belled, V., Faustino, A., Stafoggia, M., Cattani, G., and Marconi, A.: Fine and ultrafine  
14 particles and hospital admissions for cardiovascular and respiratory diseases, *Epidemiology*, 18,  
15 S112-S112, 2007.
- 16 Gallagher, M. W., Beswick, K. M., Duyzer, J., Westrate, H., Choularton, T. W., and Hummelshoj,  
17 P.: Measurements of aerosol fluxes to Speulder forest using a micrometeorological technique,  
18 *Atmospheric Environment*, 31, 359-373, 1997.
- 19 Ganteaume A, Camia A, Jappiot M, San-Miguel-Ayanz J, Long-Fournel M, and Lampin C., A  
20 review of the main driving factors of forest fire ignition over Europe, *Environmental Management*,  
21 51, 651-662, 2013.
- 22 Gantt, B., Xu, J., Meskhidze, N., Zhang, Y., Nenes, A., Ghan, S. J., Liu, X., Easter, R., and Zaveri,  
23 R.: Global distribution and climate forcing of marine organic aerosol - Part 2: Effects on cloud  
24 properties and radiative forcing, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 6555-6563, 10.5194/acp-  
25 12-6555-2012, 2012.
- 26 Garland, J.: Dry and wet removal of sulfur from atmosphere, *Atmospheric Environment*, 12, 349-  
27 362, 10.1016/0004-6981(78)90217-2, 1978.
- 28 Garza, K., Soto, K., and Murr, L.: Cytotoxicity and reactive oxygen species generation from  
29 aggregated carbon and carbonaceous nanoparticulate materials, *International Journal of*  
30 *Nanomedicine*, 3, 83-94, 2008.
- 31 Gaschen, A., Lang, D., Kalberer, M., Savi, M., Geiser, T., Gazdhar, A., Lehr, C., Bur, M.,  
32 Dommen, J., Baltensperger, U., and Geiser, M.: Cellular responses after exposure of lung cell  
33 cultures to secondary organic aerosol particles, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 44, 1424-  
34 1430, 10.1021/es902261m, 2010.
- 35 Gauggel-Lewandowski, S., Heussner, A., Steinberg, P., Pieterse, B., van der Burg, B., and Dietrich,  
36 D.: Bioavailability and potential carcinogenicity of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons from wood  
37 combustion particulate matter in vitro, *Chemico-Biological Interactions*, 206, 411-422,  
38 10.1016/j.cbi.2013.05.015, 2013.
- 39 Gehring, U., Heinrich, J., Kramer, U., Grote, V., Hochadel, M., Sugiri, D., Kraft, M., Rauchfuss,  
40 K., Eberwein, H., and Wichmann, H.: Long-term exposure to ambient air pollution and  
41 cardiopulmonary mortality in women, *Epidemiology*, 17, 545-551,  
42 10.1097/01.ede.0000224541.38258.87, 2006.
- 43 Gehring, U., Wijga, A., Brauer, M., Fischer, P., de Jongste, J., Kerkhof, M., Oldenwening, M.,  
44 Smit, H., and Brunekreef, B.: Traffic-related air pollution and the development of asthma and  
45 allergies during the first 8 years of life, *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care*  
46 *Medicine*, 181, 596-603, 10.1164/rccm.200906-0858OC, 2010.

1 Gelencsér, A., Hoffer, A., Kiss, G., Tombacz, E., Kurdi, R., and Bencze, L.: In-situ formation of  
2 light-absorbing organic matter in cloud water, *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 45, 25-33,  
3 10.1023/A:1024060428172, 2003.

4 Gelencsér, A., May, B., Simpson, D., Sanchez-Ochoa, A., Kasper-Giebl, A., Puxbaum, H., Caseiro,  
5 A., Pio, C., and Legrand, M.: Source apportionment of PM<sub>2.5</sub> organic aerosol over Europe:  
6 Primary/secondary, natural/anthropogenic, and fossil/biogenic origin, *Journal of Geophysical*  
7 *Research-Atmospheres*, 112, 10.1029/2006JD008094, 2007.

8 Generoso, S., Breon, F., Balkanski, Y., Boucher, O., and Schulz, M.: Improving the seasonal cycle  
9 and interannual variations of biomass burning aerosol sources, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,  
10 3, 1211-1222, 2003.

11 Gentner, D. R., Isaacman, G., Worton, D. R., Chan, A. W. H., Dallmann, T. R., Davis, L., Liu, S.,  
12 Day, D. A., Russell, L. M., Wilson, K. R., Weber, R., Guha, A., Harley, R., and Goldstein, A. H.:  
13 Elucidating secondary organic aerosol from diesel and gasoline vehicles through detailed  
14 characterization of organic carbon emissions, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, 109, 18318-18323,  
15 doi:10.1073/pnas.1212272109, 2012.

16 [Giannadaki, D., Pozzer, A., Lelieveld, J., Modeled global effects of airborne desert dust on air  
17 quality and premature mortality, \*Atmos. Chem. Phys.\*, 14, 957-968, doi:10.5194/acp-14-957-2014,  
18 2014.](#)

19 [Giannakopoulos, C., Chipperfield, M.P., Law, K.S. and Pyle, J.A. Validation and intercomparison  
20 of wet and dry deposition schemes using <sup>210</sup>Pb in a global three-dimensional off-line chemistry  
21 transport model. \*Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres\*, 104, 23761-23784, 1999.](#)

22 Gietl, J., Lawrence, R., Thorpe, A., and Harrison, R.: Identification of brake wear particles and  
23 derivation of a quantitative tracer for brake dust at a major road, *Atmospheric Environment*, 44,  
24 141-146, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.10.016, 2010.

25 Gilardoni, S., Russell, L., Sorooshian, A., Flagan, R., Seinfeld, J., Bates, T., Quinn, P., Allan, J.,  
26 Williams, B., Goldstein, A., Onasch, T., and Worsnop, D.: Regional variation of organic functional  
27 groups in aerosol particles on four US east coast platforms during the International Consortium for  
28 Atmospheric Research on Transport and Transformation 2004 campaign, *Journal of Geophysical*  
29 *Research-Atmospheres*, 112, 10.1029/2006JD007737, 2007.

30 Gilardoni, S., Vignati, E., Cavalli, F., Putaud, J., Larsen, B., Karl, M., Stenstrom, K., Genberg, J.,  
31 Henne, S., and Dentener, F.: Better constraints on sources of carbonaceous aerosols using a  
32 combined C-14 - macro tracer analysis in a European rural background site, *Atmospheric*  
33 *Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 5685-5700, 10.5194/acp-11-5685-2011, 2011a.

34 [Gilardoni, S., Vignati, E., Marmer, E., Cavalli, F., Belis, C., Gianelle, V., Loureiro, A., and  
35 Artaxo, P.: Sources of carbonaceous aerosol in the Amazon basin, \*Atmos. Chem. Phys.\*, 11, 2747-  
36 2764, doi:10.5194/acp-11-2747-2011, 2011b.](#)

37 Gilgen, H., Wild, M., and Ohmura, A.: Means and trends of shortwave irradiance at the surface  
38 estimated from global energy balance archive data, *Journal of Climate*, 11, 2042-2061,  
39 10.1175/1520-0442-11.8.2042, 1998.

40 Gillett, N., Weaver, A., Zwiers, F., and Flannigan, M.: Detecting the effect of climate change on  
41 Canadian forest fires, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, 10.1029/2004GL020876, 2004.

42 Ginoux, P., Prospero, J., Gill, T., Hsu, N., and Zhao, M.: Global-scale attribution of anthropogenic  
43 and natural dust sources and their emission rates based on modis deep blue aerosol products,  
44 *Reviews of Geophysics*, 50, 10.1029/2012RG000388, 2012.

45 Goldstein, A., and Galbally, I.: Known and unexplored organic constituents in the earth's  
46 atmosphere, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 41, 1514-1521, 10.1021/es072476p, 2007.

- 1 Goncalves, F. L. T., Martins, J. A., Albrecht, R. I., Morales, C. A., Dias, M. A. S., and Morris, C.  
2 E.: Effect of bacterial ice nuclei on the frequency and intensity of lightning activity inferred by the  
3 BRAMS model, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 5677-5689, 10.5194/acp-12-5677-2012, 2012.
- 4 Gonzalez, C. R., Schaap, M., de Leeuw, G., Bultjes, P., and van Loon, M.: Spatial variation of  
5 aerosol properties over Europe derived from satellite observations and comparison with model  
6 calculations, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 3, 521-533, 2003.
- 7 Good, P., Moriondo, M., Giannakopoulos, C., and Bindi, M.: The meteorological conditions  
8 associated with extreme fire risk in Italy and Greece: relevance to climate model studies,  
9 *International Journal of Wildland Fire*, 17, 155-165, 10.1071/WF07001, 2008.
- 10 Graber, E., and Rudich, Y.: Atmospheric HULIS: How humic-like are they? A comprehensive and  
11 critical review, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 729-753, 2006.
- 12 Grieshop, A., Logue, J., Donahue, N., and Robinson, A.: Laboratory investigation of photochemical  
13 oxidation of organic aerosol from wood fires 1: measurement and simulation of organic aerosol  
14 evolution, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 1263-1277, 2009.
- 15 **Gruijthuisen Y, K, Grieshuber I, Stöcklinger A, Tischler U, Fehrenbach T, Weller M, G, Vogel L,**  
16 **Vieths S, Pöschl U, Duschl A, Nitration enhances the allergenic potential of proteins. *Int. Arch.***  
17 ***Allergy Immunol.*,141:265-275, 2006.**
- 18 Gualtieri, M., Ovrevik, J., Mollerup, S., Asare, N., Longhin, E., Dahlman, H., Camatini, M., and  
19 Holme, J.: Airborne urban particles (Milan winter-PM<sub>2.5</sub>) cause mitotic arrest and cell death:  
20 Effects on DNA, mitochondria, AhR binding and spindle organization, *Mutation Research-*  
21 *Fundamental and Molecular Mechanisms of Mutagenesis*, 713, 18-31,  
22 10.1016/j.mrfmmm.2011.05.011, 2011.
- 23 Guriansherman, D., and Lindow, S. E.: Bacterial ice nucleation - significance and molecular-basis,  
24 *Faseb J.*, 7, 1338-1343, 1993.
- 25 Hakkinen, S., Aijala, M., Lehtipalo, K., Junninen, H., Backman, J., Virkkula, A., Nieminen, T.,  
26 Vestenius, M., Hakola, H., Ehn, M., Worsnop, D., Kulmala, M., Petaja, T., and Riipinen, I.: Long-  
27 term volatility measurements of submicron atmospheric aerosol in Hyytiälä, Finland, *Atmospheric*  
28 *Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 10771-10786, 10.5194/acp-12-10771-2012, 2012.
- 29 Hallquist, M., Wenger, J., Baltensperger, U., Rudich, Y., Simpson, D., Claeys, M., Dommen, J.,  
30 Donahue, N., George, C., Goldstein, A., Hamilton, J., Herrmann, H., Hoffmann, T., Iinuma, Y.,  
31 Jang, M., Jenkin, M., Jimenez, J., Kiendler-Scharr, A., Maenhaut, W., McFiggans, G., Mentel, T.,  
32 Monod, A., Prévôt, A., Seinfeld, J., Surratt, J., Szmigielski, R., and Wildt, J.: The formation,  
33 properties and impact of secondary organic aerosol: current and emerging issues, *Atmospheric*  
34 *Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 5155-5236, 2009.
- 35 Hand, J., Schichtel, B., Malm, W., and Pitchford, M.: Particulate sulfate ion concentration and SO<sub>2</sub>  
36 emission trends in the United States from the early 1990s through 2010, *Atmospheric Chemistry*  
37 *and Physics*, 12, 10353-10365, 10.5194/acp-12-10353-2012, 2012.
- 38 Hansell, D. A., Carlson, C. A., Repeta, D. J., and Schlitzer, R.: Dissolved organic matter in the  
39 ocean a controversy stimulates new insights, *Oceanography*, 22, 202-211, 2009.
- 40 Harder, V., Gilmour, P., Lentner, B., Karg, E., Takenaka, S., Ziesenis, A., Stampfl, A., Kodavanti,  
41 U., Heyder, J., and Schulz, H.: Cardiovascular responses in unrestrained WKY rats to inhaled  
42 ultrafine carbon particles, *Inhalation Toxicology*, 17, 29-42, 10.1080/08958370590885681, 2005.
- 43 Harrison, R., and Yin, J.: Particulate matter in the atmosphere: which particle properties are  
44 important for its effects on health?, *Science of the Total Environment*, 249, 85-101, 10.1016/S0048-  
45 9697(99)00513-6, 2000.

- 1 Harrison, R. M., Stedman, J., and Derwent, D.: New directions: Why are PM10 concentrations in  
2 Europe not falling?, *Atmospheric Environment*, 42, 603-606, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.11.023,  
3 2008.
- 4 Harrison, R. M., Jones, A. M., Beddows, D. C. S., and Derwent, R. G.: The effect of varying  
5 primary emissions on the concentrations of inorganic aerosols predicted by the enhanced UK  
6 Photochemical Trajectory Model, *Atmospheric Environment*, 69, 211-218,  
7 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.12.016, 2013.
- 8 Hatch, L., Creamean, J., Ault, A., Surratt, J., Chan, M., Seinfeld, J., Edgerton, E., Su, Y., and  
9 Prather, K.: Measurements of isoprene-derived organosulfates in ambient aerosols by aerosol time-  
10 of-flight mass spectrometry-part 2: temporal variability and formation mechanisms, *Environmental  
11 Science & Technology*, 45, 8648-8655, 10.1021/es2011836, 2011.
- 12 He, L., Lin, Y., Huang, X., Guo, S., Xue, L., Su, Q., Hu, M., Luan, S., and Zhang, Y.:  
13 Characterization of high-resolution aerosol mass spectra of primary organic aerosol emissions from  
14 Chinese cooking and biomass burning, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 11535-11543,  
15 10.5194/acp-10-11535-2010, 2010.
- 16 Heald, C., Henze, D., Horowitz, L., Feddema, J., Lamarque, J., Guenther, A., Hess, P., Vitt, F.,  
17 Seinfeld, J., Goldstein, A., and Fung, I.: Predicted change in global secondary organic aerosol  
18 concentrations in response to future climate, emissions, and Gruijthuijsen, land use change, *Journal  
19 of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 113, 10.1029/2007JD009092, 2008.
- 20 Healy, R., O'Connor, I., Hellebust, S., Allanic, A., Sodeau, J., and Wenger, J.: Characterisation of  
21 single particles from in-port ship emissions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 6408-6414,  
22 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.07.039, 2009.
- 23 Hecobian, A., Liu, Z., Hennigan, C., Huey, L., Jimenez, J., Cubison, M., Vay, S., Diskin, G.,  
24 Sachse, G., Wisthaler, A., Mikoviny, T., Weinheimer, A., Liao, J., Knapp, D., Wennberg, P.,  
25 Kurten, A., Crounse, J., St Clair, J., Wang, Y., and Weber, R.: Comparison of chemical  
26 characteristics of 495 biomass burning plumes intercepted by the NASA DC-8 aircraft during the  
27 ARCTAS/CARB-2008 field campaign, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 13325-13337,  
28 10.5194/acp-11-13325-2011, 2011.
- 29 HEI: Traffic-Related Air Pollution: A Critical Review of the Literature on Emissions, Exposure,  
30 and Health Effects, Health Effects Institute, 2010.
- 31 Hennigan, C., Sullivan, A., Collett, J., and Robinson, A.: Levoglucosan stability in biomass burning  
32 particles exposed to hydroxyl radicals, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 37, 10.1029/2010GL043088,  
33 2010.
- 34 Hennigan, C., Miracolo, M., Engelhart, G., May, A., Presto, A., Lee, T., Sullivan, A., McMeeking,  
35 G., Coe, H., Wold, C., Hao, W., Gilman, J., Kuster, W., de Gouw, J., Schichtel, B., Collett, J.,  
36 Kreidenweis, S., and Robinson, A.: Chemical and physical transformations of organic aerosol from  
37 the photo-oxidation of open biomass burning emissions in an environmental chamber, *Atmospheric  
38 Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 7669-7686, 10.5194/acp-11-7669-2011, 2011.
- 39 Heo, J., Hopke, P., and Yi, S.: Source apportionment of PM2.5 in Seoul, Korea, *Atmospheric  
40 Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 4957-4971, 2009.
- 41 Heringa, M., De Carlo, P., Chirico, R., Tritscher, T., Dommen, J., Weingartner, E., Richter, R.,  
42 Wehrle, G., Prévôt, A., and Baltensperger, U.: Investigations of primary and secondary particulate  
43 matter of different wood combustion appliances with a high-resolution time-of-flight aerosol mass  
44 spectrometer, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 5945-5957, 10.5194/acp-11-5945-2011,  
45 2011.
- 46 Heringa, M., De Carlo, P., Chirico, R., Tritscher, T., Clairotte, M., Mohr, C., Crippa, M., Slowik, J.,

1 Pfaffenberger, L., Dommen, J., Weingartner, E., Prévôt, A., and Baltensperger, U.: A new method  
2 to discriminate secondary organic aerosols from different sources using high-resolution aerosol  
3 mass spectra, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 2189-2203, 10.5194/acp-12-2189-2012,  
4 2012.

5 Herr, C. E. W., zur Nieden, A., Jankofsky, M., Stilianakis, N. I., Boedeker, R.-H., and Eikmann, T.  
6 F.: Effects of bioaerosol polluted outdoor air on airways of residents: a cross sectional study,  
7 *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 60, 336-342, 10.1136/oem.60.5.336, 2003.

8 Hildebrandt, L., Engelhart, G., Mohr, C., Kostenidou, E., Lanz, V., Bougiatioti, A., De Carlo, P.,  
9 Prévôt, A., Baltensperger, U., Mihalopoulos, N., Donahue, N., and Pandis, S.: Aged organic aerosol  
10 in the Eastern Mediterranean: the Finokalia Aerosol Measurement Experiment-2008, *Atmospheric  
11 Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 4167-4186, 10.5194/acp-10-4167-2010, 2010a.

12 Hildebrandt, L., Kostenidou, E., Mihalopoulos, N., Worsnop, D., Donahue, N., and Pandis, S.:  
13 Formation of highly oxygenated organic aerosol in the atmosphere: Insights from the Finokalia  
14 Aerosol Measurement Experiments, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 37, 10.1029/2010GL045193,  
15 2010b.

16 Hinds, W. C.: *Aerosol Technology : Properties, Behavior, and Measurement of Airborne Particles*  
17 Wiley Interscience, 1999.

18 Hodzic, A., Madronich, S., Bohn, B., Massie, S., Menut, L., and Wiedinmyer, C.: Wildfire  
19 particulate matter in Europe during summer 2003: meso-scale modeling of smoke emissions,  
20 transport and radiative effects, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 4043-4064, 2007.

21 Hodzic, A., Jimenez, J., Madronich, S., Canagaratna, M., De Carlo, P., Kleinman, L., and Fast, J.:  
22 Modeling organic aerosols in a megacity: potential contribution of semi-volatile and intermediate  
23 volatility primary organic compounds to secondary organic aerosol formation, *Atmospheric  
24 Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 5491-5514, 10.5194/acp-10-5491-2010, 2010.

25 Hoek, G., Brunekreef, B., Goldbohm, S., Fischer, P., and van den Brandt, P.: Association between  
26 mortality and indicators of traffic-related air pollution in the Netherlands: a cohort study, *Lancet*,  
27 360, 1203-1209, 10.1016/S0140-6736(02)11280-3, 2002.

28 Hoek, G., Beelen, R., Eeftens, M., Mehefste, K., de Vrieze, G., Briggs, D., Cyrys, J., Forsberg, B.,  
29 Madsen, C., Nieuwenhuijsen, M., Liu, S., de Nazelle, A., and Brunekreef, B.: Air pollution  
30 exposure in Europe-assessment in the ESCAPE study, *Epidemiology*, 20, S254-S254, 2009.

31 Hoffmann, B., Moebus, S., Dragano, N., Stang, A., Moehlenkamp, S., Schmermund, A.,  
32 Memmesheimer, M., Broecker-Preuss, M., Mann, K., Erbel, R., and Joeckel, K.-H.: Chronic  
33 residential exposure to particulate matter air pollution and systemic inflammatory markers,  
34 *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 117, 1302-1308, 10.1289/ehp.0800362, 2009.

35 Hoffmann, D., Iinuma, Y., and Herrmann, H.: Development of a method for fast analysis of  
36 phenolic molecular markers in biomass burning particles using high performance liquid  
37 chromatography/atmospheric pressure chemical ionisation mass spectrometry, *Journal of  
38 Chromatography a*, 1143, 168-175, 10.1016/j.chroma.2007.01.035, 2007.

39 Hoffmann, D., Tilgner, A., Iinuma, Y., and Herrmann, H.: Atmospheric Stability of Levoglucosan:  
40 A Detailed Laboratory and Modeling Study, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 44, 694-699,  
41 10.1021/es902476f, 2010.

42 Hogg, J., Chu, F., Utokaparch, S., Woods, R., Elliott, W., Buzatu, L., Cherniack, R., Rogers, R.,  
43 Sciurba, F., Coxson, H., and Pare, P.: The nature of small-airway obstruction in chronic obstructive  
44 pulmonary disease, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 350, 2645-2653, 10.1056/NEJMoa032158,  
45 2004.

46 Holzinger, R., Goldstein, A., Hayes, P., Jimenez, J., and Timkovsky, J.: Chemical evolution of

1 organic aerosol in Los Angeles during the CalNex 2010 study, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,  
2 13, 10125-10141, 10.5194/acp-13-10125-2013, 2013.

3 Hoogerbrugge, R., van der Gon, H. A. C., van Zanten, M. C., and Matthijsen, J.: Trends in  
4 Particulate Matter, BOP Report 500099014/2010, PBL Netherlands Environmental Assessment  
5 Agency, PO BOX 303, 3720 AH Bilthoven, The Netherlands 2010.

6 Hoose, C., Lohmann, U., Erdin, R., and Tegen, I.: The global influence of dust mineralogical  
7 composition on heterogeneous ice nucleation in mixed-phase clouds, *Environmental Research*  
8 *Letters*, 3, 10.1088/1748-9326/3/2/025003, 2008.

9 Hoose, C., and Moehler, O.: Heterogeneous ice nucleation on atmospheric aerosols: a review of  
10 results from laboratory experiments, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 9817-9854,  
11 10.5194/acp-12-9817-2012, 2012.

12 Hopke, P.: Recent developments in receptor modeling, *Journal of Chemometrics*, 17, 255-265,  
13 10.1002/cem.796, 2003.

14 Hopke, P., Ito, K., Mar, T., Christensen, W., Eatough, D., Henry, R., Kim, E., Laden, F., Lall, R.,  
15 Larson, T., Liu, H., Neas, L., Pinto, J., Stolzel, M., Suh, H., Paatero, P., and Thurston, G.: PM  
16 source apportionment and health effects: 1. Intercomparison of source apportionment results,  
17 *Journal of Exposure Science and Environmental Epidemiology*, 16, 275-286,  
18 10.1038/sj.jea.7500458, 2006.

19 Hoyle, C., Boy, M., Donahue, N., Fry, J., Glasius, M., Guenther, A., Hallar, A., Hartz, K., Petters,  
20 M., Petaja, T., Rosenoern, T., and Sullivan, A.: A review of the anthropogenic influence on  
21 biogenic secondary organic aerosol, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 321-343,  
22 10.5194/acp-11-321-2011, 2011.

23 Hsu, H., Adamkiewicz, G., Houseman, E., Vallarino, J., Melly, S., Wayson, R., Spengler, J., and  
24 Levy, J.: The relationship between aviation activities and ultrafine particulate matter concentrations  
25 near a mid-sized airport, *Atmospheric Environment*, 50, 328-337, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.12.002,  
26 2012.

27 Hu, S., Polidori, A., Arhami, M., Shafer, M., Schauer, J., Cho, A., and Sioutas, C.: Redox activity  
28 and chemical speciation of size fractionated PM in the communities of the Los Angeles-Long Beach  
29 harbor, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 8, 6439-6451, 2008.

30 Hu, S., Fruin, S., Kozawa, K., Mara, S., Winer, A., and Paulson, S.: Aircraft Emission Impacts in a  
31 Neighborhood Adjacent to a General Aviation Airport in Southern California, *Environmental*  
32 *Science & Technology*, 43, 8039-8045, 10.1021/es900975f, 2009.

33 Hu, W.W., Hu, M., Yuan, B., Jimenez, J.L., Tang, Q., Peng, J.F., Hu, W., Shao, M., Wang, M.,  
34 Zeng, L.M., Wu, Y.S., Gong, Z.H., Huang, X.F., and He, L.Y.: Insights on organic aerosol aging  
35 and the influence of coal combustion at a regional receptor site of central eastern China,  
36 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 10095-10112, 10.5194/acp-13-10095-2013, 2013.

37 Huang, R.-J., Zhang, Y., Bozzeti, C., Ho, K.-F., Cao, J.-J., Han, Y., Daellenbach, K.R., Slowik,  
38 J.G., Platt, S.M., Canonaco, F., Zotter, P., Wolf, R., Pieber, S.M., Bruns, E.A., Crippa, M., Ciarelli,  
39 G., Piazzalunga, A., Schwikowski, M., Abbaszade, G., Schnelle-Kreis, J., Zimmermann, R., An, Z.,  
40 Szidat, S., Baltensperger, U., El Haddad, I., and Prévôt, A.S.H.: High secondary aerosol  
41 contribution to particulate pollution during haze events in China, *Nature*, 514,  
42 10.1038/nature13774, 2014.

43 IARC, International Agency for research on Cancer, Monographs on the Evaluation of  
44 Carcinogenic Risks to Humans: Diesel and Gasoline Engine Exhausts and Some Nitroarenes, 105,  
45 714 pp., 2013.

46 Iinuma, Y., Muller, C., Berndt, T., Boge, O., Claeys, M., Herrmann, H., Evidence for the Existence

- 1 of Organosulfates from  $\beta$ -Pinene Ozonolysis in Ambient Secondary Organic Aerosol, *Environ. Sci.*  
2 *Technol.*, 41, 19, 6678–6683, 2007.
- 3 IPCC: Fourth Assessment Report Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution  
4 of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate  
5 Change. Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L.  
6 Miller (eds.). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA,  
7 996 pp. 2007
- 8 IPCC: Fifth Assessment Report: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of  
9 Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate  
10 Change. T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Doschung, A. Nauels, Y.  
11 Xia, V. Bex, and P.M. Midgley (eds.) Cambridge University Press,  
12 doi:10.1017/CBO9781107415324.016, 2013.
- 13 Isaksen, I., Granier, C., Myhre, G., Berntsen, T., Dalsoren, S., Gauss, M., Klimont, Z., Benestad, R.,  
14 Bousquet, P., Collins, W., Cox, T., Eyring, V., Fowler, D., Fuzzi, S., Jockel, P., Laj, P., Lohmann,  
15 U., Maione, M., Monks, P., Prévôt, A., Raes, F., Richter, A., Rognerud, B., Schulz, M., Shindell,  
16 D., Stevenson, D., Storelvmo, T., Wang, W., van Weele, M., Wild, M., and Wuebbles, D.:  
17 Atmospheric composition change: Climate-Chemistry interactions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43,  
18 5138-5192, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.08.003, 2009.
- 19 Ito, K., Christensen, W., Eatough, D., Henry, R., Kim, E., Laden, F., Lall, R., Larson, T., Neas, L.,  
20 Hopke, P., and Thurston, G.: PM source apportionment and health effects: 2. An investigation of  
21 intermethod variability in associations between source-apportioned fine particle mass and daily  
22 mortality in Washington, DC, *Journal of Exposure Science and Environmental Epidemiology*, 16,  
23 300-310, 10.1038/sj.jea.7500464, 2006.
- 24 Jacob, D., and Winner, D.: Effect of climate change on air quality, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43,  
25 51-63, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.09.051, 2009.
- 26 Jacobson, M.: Strong radiative heating due to the mixing state of black carbon in atmospheric  
27 aerosols, *Nature*, 409, 695-697, 10.1038/35055518, 2001.
- 28 Jacobson, M., and Streets, D.: Influence of future anthropogenic emissions on climate, natural  
29 emissions, and air quality, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 114,  
30 10.1029/2008JD011476, 2009.
- 31 Jacobson, M. Z.: Development of mixed-phase clouds from multiple aerosol size distributions and  
32 the effect of the clouds on aerosol removal, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 108,  
33 10.1029/2002jd002691, 2003.
- 34 Jaenicke, R.: Abundance of cellular material and proteins in the atmosphere, *Science*, 308, 73-73,  
35 10.1126/science.1106335, 2005.
- 36 Jaffe, D., Hafner, W., Chand, D., Westerling, A., and Spracklen, D.: Interannual variations in  
37 PM<sub>2.5</sub> due to wildfires in the Western United States, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 42,  
38 2812-2818, 10.1021/es702755v, 2008.
- 39 Jalava, P., Hirvonen, M., Sillanpaa, M., Pennanen, A., Happonen, M., Hillamo, R., Cassee, F., Gerlofs-  
40 Nijland, M., Borm, P., Schins, R., Janssen, N., and Salonen, R.: Associations of urban air  
41 particulate composition with inflammatory and cytotoxic responses in RAW 246.7 cell line,  
42 *Inhalation Toxicology*, 21, 994-1006, 10.1080/08958370802695710, 2009.
- 43 Janssen, N. A. H., Hoek, G., Simic-Lawson, M., Fischer, P., van Bree, L., ten Brink, H., Keuken,  
44 M., Atkinson, R. W., Anderson, H. R., Brunekreef, B., and Cassee, F. R.: Black Carbon as an  
45 Additional Indicator of the Adverse Health Effects of Airborne Particles Compared with PM<sub>10</sub> and  
46 PM<sub>2.5</sub>, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 119, 1691-1699, 10.1289/ehp.1003369, 2011.

- 1 Janssen, N.A.H., Gerlofs-Nijland, M.E., Lanki, T., Salonen, R.O., Cassee, F., Hoek, G., Fischer, P.,  
2 Brunekreef, B., Krzyzanowski, M.: Health effect of black carbon.WHO - World Health  
3 Organization. 96 pp. 2012
- 4 Jayne, J., Leard, D., Zhang, X., Davidovits, P., Smith, K., Kolb, C., and Worsnop, D.: Development  
5 of an aerosol mass spectrometer for size and composition analysis of submicron particles, *Aerosol*  
6 *Science and Technology*, 33, 49-70, 10.1080/027868200410840, 2000.
- 7 Jiang, H., Xue, H., Teller, A., Feingold, G., and Levin, Z.: Aerosol effects on the lifetime of shallow  
8 cumulus, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 33, 10.1029/2006GL026024, 2006.
- 9 Jiang, H., Liu, G., Wang, X., Song, W., Zhang, R., Zhang, C., Hu, H., and Li, Y.: Spatial variability  
10 of soil properties in a long-term tobacco plantation in central China, *Soil Science*, 175, 137-144,  
11 10.1097/SS.0b013e3181d82176, 2010.
- 12 Jickells, T., An, Z., Andersen, K., Baker, A., Bergametti, G., Brooks, N., Cao, J., Boyd, P., Duce,  
13 R., Hunter, K., Kawahata, H., Kubilay, N., laRoche, J., Liss, P., Mahowald, N., Prospero, J.,  
14 Ridgwell, A., Tegen, I., and Torres, R.: Global iron connections between desert dust, ocean  
15 biogeochemistry, and climate, *Science*, 308, 67-71, 10.1126/science.1105959, 2005.
- 16 Jimenez, J., Canagaratna, M., Donahue, N., Prévôt, A., Zhang, Q., Kroll, J., De Carlo, P., Allan, J.,  
17 Coe, H., Ng, N., Aiken, A., Docherty, K., Ulbrich, I., Grieshop, A., Robinson, A., Duplissy, J.,  
18 Smith, J., Wilson, K., Lanz, V., Hueglin, C., Sun, Y., Tian, J., Laaksonen, A., Raatikainen, T.,  
19 Rautiainen, J., Vaattovaara, P., Ehn, M., Kulmala, M., Tomlinson, J., Collins, D., Cubison, M.,  
20 Dunlea, E., Huffman, J., Onasch, T., Alfarra, M., Williams, P., Bower, K., Kondo, Y., Schneider, J.,  
21 Drewnick, F., Borrmann, S., Weimer, S., Demerjian, K., Salcedo, D., Cottrell, L., Griffin, R.,  
22 Takami, A., Miyoshi, T., Hatakeyama, S., Shimono, A., Sun, J., Zhang, Y., Dzepina, K., Kimmel,  
23 J., Sueper, D., Jayne, J., Herndon, S., Trimborn, A., Williams, L., Wood, E., Middlebrook, A.,  
24 Kolb, C., Baltensperger, U., and Worsnop, D.: Evolution of organic aerosols in the atmosphere,  
25 *Science*, 326, 1525-1529, 10.1126/science.1180353, 2009.
- 26 Jolleys, M., Coe, H., McFiggans, G., Capes, G., Allan, J., Crosier, J., Williams, P., Allen, G.,  
27 Bower, K., Jimenez, J., Russell, L., Grutter, M., and Baumgardner, D.: Characterizing the aging of  
28 biomass burning organic aerosol by use of mixing ratios: A meta-analysis of four regions,  
29 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 46, 13093-13102, 10.1021/es302386v, 2012.
- 30 Joly, M., Attard, E., Sancelme, M., Deguillaume, L., Guilbaud, C., Morris, C. E., Amato, P., and  
31 Delort, A. M.: Ice nucleation activity of bacteria isolated from cloud water, *Atmos. Environ.*, 70,  
32 392-400, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.01.027, 2013.
- 33 Jung, J., Adams, P., and Pandis, S.: Simulating the size distribution and chemical composition of  
34 ultrafine particles during nucleation events, *Atmospheric Environment*, 40, 2248-2259,  
35 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2005.09.082, 2006.
- 36 Jurányi, Z., M. Gysel, E. Weingartner, N. Bukowiecki, L. Kammermann, U. Baltensperger, A 17  
37 month climatology of the cloud condensation nuclei number concentration at the high alpine site  
38 Jungfraujoch, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 116, D10204, doi:10.1029/2010JD015199, 2011.
- 39 Kalberer, M., Paulsen, D., Sax, M., Steinbacher, M., Dommen, J., Prévôt, A., Fisseha, R.,  
40 Weingartner, E., Frankevich, V., Zenobi, R., and Baltensperger, U.: Identification of polymers as  
41 major components of atmospheric organic aerosols, *Science*, 303, 1659-1662,  
42 10.1126/science.1092185, 2004.
- 43 Kallos, G., Papadopoulos, A., Katsafados, P., and Nickovic, S.: Transatlantic Saharan dust  
44 transport: Model simulation and results, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 111,  
45 10.1029/2005JD006207, 2006.
- 46 Kallos, G., Astitha, M., Katsafados, P., and Spyrou, C.: Long-range transport of anthropogenically



1 and naturally produced particulate matter in the Mediterranean and North Atlantic: Current state of  
2 knowledge, *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology*, 46, 1230-1251, 10.1175/JAM2530.1,  
3 2007.

4 Kanakidou, M., Seinfeld, J., Pandis, S., Barnes, I., Dentener, F., Facchini, M., Van Dingenen, R.,  
5 Ervens, B., Nenes, A., Nielsen, C., Swietlicki, E., Putaud, J., Balkanski, Y., Fuzzi, S., Horth, J.,  
6 Moortgat, G., Winterhalter, R., Myhre, C., Tsigaridis, K., Vignati, E., Stephanou, E., and Wilson,  
7 J.: Organic aerosol and global climate modelling: a review, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 5,  
8 1053-1123, 2005.

9 Kang, E., Root, M., Toohey, D., and Brune, W.: Introducing the concept of Potential Aerosol Mass  
10 (PAM), *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 5727-5744, 2007.

11 Kanji, Z. A., Welte, A., Chou, C., Stetzer, O., and Lohmann, U.: Laboratory studies of immersion  
12 and deposition mode ice nucleation of ozone aged mineral dust particles, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13,  
13 9097-9118, doi:10.5194/acp-13-9097-2013, 2013.

14 Karanasiou, A., Moreno, N., Moreno, T., Viana, M., de Leeuw, F., and Querol, X.: Health effects  
15 from Sahara dust episodes in Europe: Literature review and research gaps, *Environment*  
16 *International*, 47, 107-114, 10.1016/j.envint.2012.06.012, 2012.

17 Kassomenos, P., Petrakis, M., Sarigiannis, D., Gotti, A., and Karakitsios, S.: Identifying the  
18 contribution of physical and chemical stressors to the daily number of hospital admissions  
19 implementing an artificial neural network model, *Air Quality Atmosphere and Health*, 4, 263-272,  
20 10.1007/s11869-011-0139-2, 2011.

21 Katsouyanni, K., Touloumi, G., Samoli, E., Gryparis, A., Le Tertre, A., Monopoli, Y., Rossi, G.,  
22 Zmirou, D., Ballester, F., Boumghar, A., Anderson, H., Wojtyniak, B., Paldy, A., Braunstein, R.,  
23 Pekkanen, J., Schindler, C., and Schwartz, J.: Confounding and effect modification in the short-term  
24 effects of ambient particles on total mortality: Results from 29 European cities within the APHEA2  
25 project, *Epidemiology*, 12, 521-531, 10.1097/00001648-200109000-00011, 2001.

26 Katsouyanni, K., and Grp, A.: APHEA project: Air pollution and health: A European approach,  
27 *Epidemiology*, 17, S19-S19, 10.1097/00001648-200611001-00003, 2006.

28 Katul, G. G., Groenholm, T., Launiainen, S., and Vesala, T.: Predicting the dry deposition of  
29 aerosol-sized particles using layer-resolved canopy and pipe flow analogy models: role of  
30 turbophoresis, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 115, D12202, doi:10.1029/2009JD012853, 2010.

31 Katul, G. G., Grnoholm, T., Launiainen, S., and Vesala, T.: The effects of the canopy medium on  
32 dry deposition velocities of aerosol particles in the canopy sub-layer above forested ecosystems,  
33 *Atmospheric Environment*, 45, 1203-1212, 2011.

34 Kaufman, Y., Tanre, D., and Boucher, O.: A satellite view of aerosols in the climate system,  
35 *Nature*, 419, 215-223, 10.1038/nature01091, 2002.

36 Kaufman, Y., Koren, I., Remer, L., Rosenfeld, D., and Rudich, Y.: The effect of smoke, dust, and  
37 pollution aerosol on shallow cloud development over the Atlantic Ocean, *Proceedings of the*  
38 *National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 102, 11207-11212,  
39 10.1073/pnas.0505191102, 2005.

40 Keetch, J. J., and G.M., B.: A drought index for forest fire control, U.S. Department of Agri-culture.  
41 Forest Service. Southeastern Forest Experiment Station. , Asheville NC: U.S., 32, 1968

42 Kellogg, C., and Griffin, D.: Aerobiology and the global transport of desert dust, *Trends in Ecology*  
43 *& Evolution*, 21, 638-644, 10.1016/j.tree.2006.07.004, 2006.

44 Kelly, F., and Fussell, J.: Size, source and chemical composition as determinants of toxicity  
45 attributable to ambient particulate matter, *Atmospheric Environment*, 60, 504-526,

1 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.06.039, 2012.

2 Kelly, F. J., Anderson, H. R., Armstrong, B., Atkinson, R., Barratt, B., Beevers, S., Derwent, R. G.,  
3 Green, D., Mudway, I., and Wilkinson, P.: The impact of the congestion charging scheme on air  
4 quality in London, Health Effects Institute 2011.

5 Kerminen, V., Virkkula, A., Hillamo, R., Wexler, A., and Kulmala, M.: Secondary organics and  
6 atmospheric cloud condensation nuclei production, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*,  
7 105, 9255-9264, 10.1029/1999JD901203, 2000.

8 Kerminen, V., and Kulmala, M.: Analytical formulae connecting the "real" and the "apparent"  
9 nucleation rate and the nuclei number concentration for atmospheric nucleation events, *Journal of*  
10 *Aerosol Science*, 33, 609-622, 10.1016/S0021-8502(01)00194-X, 2002.

11 Kerminen, V., Paramonov, M., Anttila, T., Riipinen, I., Fountoukis, C., Korhonen, H., Asmi, E.,  
12 Laakso, L., Lihavainen, H., Swietlicki, E., Svenningsson, B., Asmi, A., Pandis, S., Kulmala, M.,  
13 and Petaja, T.: Cloud condensation nuclei production associated with atmospheric nucleation: a  
14 synthesis based on existing literature and new results, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12,  
15 12037-12059, 10.5194/acp-12-12037-2012, 2012.

16 Keuken, M., Moerman, M., Voogt, M., Blom, M., Weijers, E., Rockmann, T., and Dusek, U.:  
17 Source contributions to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> at an urban background and a street location,  
18 *Atmospheric Environment*, 71, 26-35, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.01.032, 2013.

19 Kipling, Z., Stier, P., Schwarz, J. P., Perring, A. E., Spackman, J. R., Mann, G. W., Johnson, C. E.,  
20 and Telford, P. J.: Constraints on aerosol processes in climate models from vertically-resolved  
21 aircraft observations of black carbon, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 5969-5986, doi:10.5194/acp-13-  
22 5969-2013, 2013.

23 Kirchstetter, T., Novakov, T., and Hobbs, P.: Evidence that the spectral dependence of light  
24 absorption by aerosols is affected by organic carbon, *Journal of Geophysical Research-*  
25 *Atmospheres*, 109, 10.1029/2004JD004999, 2004.

26 Kirillova, E. N., Andersson, A., Han, J., Lee, M., and Gustafsson, O.: Sources and light absorption  
27 of water-soluble organic carbon aerosols in the outflow from northern China, *Atmospheric*  
28 *Chemistry and Physics*, 14, 1413-1422, 10.5194/acp-14-1413-2014, 2014.

29 Kirkby, J., Curtius, J., Almeida, J., Dunne, E., Duplissy, J., Ehrhart, S., Franchin, A., Gagne, S.,  
30 Ickes, L., Kurten, A., Kupc, A., Metzger, A., Riccobono, F., Rondo, L., Schobesberger, S.,  
31 Tsagkogeorgas, G., Wimmer, D., Amorim, A., Bianchi, F., Breitenlechner, M., David, A.,  
32 Dommen, J., Downard, A., Ehn, M., Flagan, R., Haider, S., Hansel, A., Hauser, D., Jud, W.,  
33 Junninen, H., Kreissl, F., Kvashin, A., Laaksonen, A., Lehtipalo, K., Lima, J., Lovejoy, E.,  
34 Makhmutov, V., Mathot, S., Mikkila, J., Minginette, P., Mogo, S., Nieminen, T., Onnela, A.,  
35 Pereira, P., Petaja, T., Schnitzhofer, R., Seinfeld, J., Sipila, M., Stozhkov, Y., Stratmann, F., Tome,  
36 A., Vanhanen, J., Viisanen, Y., Vrtala, A., Wagner, P., Walther, H., Weingartner, E., Wex, H.,  
37 Winkler, P., Carslaw, K., Worsnop, D., Baltensperger, U., and Kulmala, M.: Role of sulphuric acid,  
38 ammonia and galactic cosmic rays in atmospheric aerosol nucleation, *Nature*, 476, 429-U477,  
39 10.1038/nature10343, 2011.

40 Kitanovski, Z., Cusak, A., Grgic, I. & Claeys, M. Chemical characterization of the main products  
41 formed through aqueous-phase photonitration of guaiacol. *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*  
42 7, 2457-2470, doi:10.5194/amt-7-2457-2014, 2014.

43 Kleindienst, T., Jaoui, M., Lewandowski, M., Offenberg, J., Lewis, C., Bhave, P., and Edney, E.:  
44 Estimates of the contributions of biogenic and anthropogenic hydrocarbons to secondary organic  
45 aerosol at a southeastern US location, *Atmospheric Environment*, 41, 8288-8300,  
46 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.06.045, 2007.

- 1 Knol, A., de Hartog, J., Boogaard, H., Slottje, P., van der Sluijs, J., Lebret, E., Cassee, F.,  
2 Wardekker, A., Ayres, J., Borm, P., Brunekreef, B., Donaldson, K., Forastiere, F., Holgate, S.,  
3 Kreyling, W., Nemery, B., Pekkanen, J., Stone, V., Wichmann, H., and Hoek, G.: Expert elicitation  
4 on ultrafine particles: likelihood of health effects and causal pathways, *Particle and Fibre*  
5 *Toxicology*, 6, 10.1186/1743-8977-6-19, 2009.
- 6 Knopf, D. A., Alpert, P. A., Wang, B., and Aller, J. Y.: Stimulation of ice nucleation by marine  
7 diatoms, *Nature Geosci*, 4, 88-90, 2011.
- 8 Knorr, W., Kaminski, T., Arneth, A., and Weber, U.: Impact of human population density on fire  
9 frequency at the global scale, *Biogeosciences*, 11, 1085-1102, 10.5194/bg-11-1085-2014, 2014.
- 10 Kocak, M., Mihalopoulos, N., and Kubilay, N.: Chemical composition of the fine and coarse  
11 fraction of aerosols in the northeastern Mediterranean, *Atmospheric Environment*, 41, 7351-7368,  
12 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.05.011, 2007.
- 13 Koch, D., Schulz, M., Kinne, S., McNaughton, C., Spackman, J., Balkanski, Y., Bauer, S.,  
14 Berntsen, T., Bond, T., Boucher, O., Chin, M., Clarke, A., De Luca, N., Dentener, F., Diehl, T.,  
15 Dubovik, O., Easter, R., Fahey, D., Feichter, J., Fillmore, D., Freitag, S., Ghan, S., Ginoux, P.,  
16 Gong, S., Horowitz, L., Iversen, T., Kirkevag, A., Klimont, Z., Kondo, Y., Krol, M., Liu, X.,  
17 Miller, R., Montanaro, V., Moteki, N., Myhre, G., Penner, J., Perlwitz, J., Pitari, G., Reddy, S.,  
18 Sahu, L., Sakamoto, H., Schuster, G., Schwarz, J., Seland, O., Stier, P., Takegawa, N., Takemura,  
19 T., Textor, C., van Aardenne, J., and Zhao, Y.: Evaluation of black carbon estimations in global  
20 aerosol models, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 9001-9026, 2009.
- 21 Koch, D., Balkanski, Y., Bauer, S., Easter, R., Ferrachat, S., Ghan, S., Hoose, C., Iversen, T.,  
22 Kirkevag, A., Kristjansson, J., Liu, X., Lohmann, U., Menon, S., Quaas, J., Schulz, M., Seland, O.,  
23 Takemura, T., and Yan, N.: Soot microphysical effects on liquid clouds, a multi-model  
24 investigation, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 1051-1064, 10.5194/acp-11-1051-2011,  
25 2011.
- 26 Koop, T., Luo, B., Tsias, A., and Peter, T.: Water activity as the determinant for homogeneous ice  
27 nucleation in aqueous solutions, *Nature*, 406, 611-614, 10.1038/35020537, 2000.
- 28 Koop, T., J. Bookhold, M. Shiraiwa, U. Pöschl, *Glass transition and phase state of organic*  
29 *compounds: dependency on molecular properties and implications for secondary organic aerosols in*  
30 *the atmosphere*, *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 19238–19255, 2011.
- 31 Koren, I., Kaufman, Y., Rosenfeld, D., Remer, L., and Rudich, Y.: Aerosol invigoration and  
32 restructuring of Atlantic convective clouds, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32,  
33 doi:10.1029/2005GL023187, 2005.
- 34 Korhonen, H., Sihto, S., Kerminen, V., and Lehtinen, K.: Evaluation of the accuracy of analysis  
35 tools for atmospheric new particle formation, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 3051-3066,  
36 10.5194/acp-11-3051-2011, 2011.
- 37 Kowalski, A. S.: Deliquescence induces eddy covariance and estimable dry deposition errors,  
38 *Atmospheric Environment*, 35, 4843-4851, 2001.
- 39 Kroll, J., Smith, J., Che, D., Kessler, S., Worsnop, D., and Wilson, K.: Measurement of  
40 fragmentation and functionalization pathways in the heterogeneous oxidation of oxidized organic  
41 aerosol, *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics*, 11, 8005-8014, 10.1039/b905289e, 2009.
- 42 Kuang, C., Riipinen, I., Sihto, S., Kulmala, M., McCormick, A., and McMurry, P.: An improved  
43 criterion for new particle formation in diverse atmospheric environments, *Atmospheric Chemistry*  
44 *and Physics*, 10, 8469-8480, 10.5194/acp-10-8469-2010, 2010.
- 45 Kulmala, M., Toivonen, A., Makela, J., and Laaksonen, A.: Analysis of the growth of nucleation  
46 mode particles observed in Boreal forest, *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 50,

- 1 449-462, 10.1034/j.1600-0889.1998.t01-4-00004.x, 1998.
- 2 Kulmala, M., Riipinen, I., Sipila, M., Manninen, H., Petaja, T., Junninen, H., Dal Maso, M.,  
3 Mordas, G., Mirme, A., Vana, M., Hirsikko, A., Laakso, L., Harrison, R., Hanson, I., Leung, C.,  
4 Lehtinen, K., and Kerminen, V.: Toward direct measurement of atmospheric nucleation, *Science*,  
5 318, 89-92, 10.1126/science.1144124, 2007.
- 6 Kulmala, M., Riipinen, I., Nieminen, T., Hulkkonen, M., Sogacheva, L., Manninen, H., Paasonen,  
7 P., Petaja, T., Dal Maso, M., Aalto, P., Viljanen, A., Usoskin, I., Vainio, R., Mirme, S., Mirme, A.,  
8 Minikin, A., Petzold, A., Horrak, U., Plass-Dulmer, C., Birmili, W., and Kerminen, V.:  
9 Atmospheric data over a solar cycle: no connection between galactic cosmic rays and new particle  
10 formation, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 1885-1898, 2010.
- 11 Kulmala, M., Asmi, A., Lappalainen, H., Baltensperger, U., Brenguier, J., Facchini, M., Hansson,  
12 H., Hov, O., O'Dowd, C., Pöschl, U., Wiedensohler, A., Boers, R., Boucher, O., de Leeuw, G., van  
13 der Gon, H., Feichter, J., Krejci, R., Laj, P., Lihavainen, H., Lohmann, U., McFiggans, G., Mentel,  
14 T., Pilinis, C., Riipinen, I., Schulz, M., Stohl, A., Swietlicki, E., Vignati, E., Alves, C., Amann, M.,  
15 Ammann, M., Arabas, S., Artaxo, P., Baars, H., Beddows, D., Bergstrom, R., Beukes, J., Bilde, M.,  
16 Burkhardt, J., Canonaco, F., Clegg, S., Coe, H., Crumeyrolle, S., D'Anna, B., Decesari, S., Gilardoni,  
17 S., Fischer, M., Fjaeraa, A., Fountoukis, C., George, C., Gomes, L., Halloran, P., Hamburger, T.,  
18 Harrison, R., Herrmann, H., Hoffmann, T., Hoose, C., Hu, M., Hyvarinen, A., Horrak, U., Iinuma,  
19 Y., Iversen, T., Josipovic, M., Kanakidou, M., Kiendler-Scharr, A., Kirkevåg, A., Kiss, G.,  
20 Klimont, Z., Kolmonen, P., Komppula, M., Kristjansson, J., Laakso, L., Laaksonen, A., Labonnote,  
21 L., Lanz, V., Lehtinen, K., Rizzo, L., Makkonen, R., Manninen, H., McMeeking, G., Merikanto, J.,  
22 Minikin, A., Mirme, S., Morgan, W., Nemitz, E., O'Donnell, D., Panwar, T., Pawlowska, H.,  
23 Petzold, A., Pienaar, J., Pio, C., Plass-Duelmer, C., Prévôt, A., Pryor, S., Reddington, C., Roberts,  
24 G., Rosenfeld, D., Schwarz, J., Seland, O., Sellegri, K., Shen, X., Shiraiwa, M., Siebert, H., Sierau,  
25 B., Simpson, D., Sun, J., Topping, D., Tunved, P., Vaattovaara, P., Vakkari, V., Veefkind, J.,  
26 Visschedijk, A., Vuollekoski, H., Vuolo, R., Wehner, B., Wildt, J., Woodward, S., Worsnop, D.,  
27 van Zadelhoff, G., Zardini, A., Zhang, K., van Zyl, P., Kerminen, V., Carslaw, K., and Pandis, S.:  
28 General overview: European Integrated project on Aerosol Cloud Climate and Air Quality  
29 interactions (EUCAARI) - integrating aerosol research from nano to global scales, *Atmospheric*  
30 *Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 13061-13143, 10.5194/acp-11-13061-2011, 2011.
- 31 Kulmala, M., Kontkanen, J., Junninen, H., Lehtipalo, K., Manninen, H., Nieminen, T., Petaja, T.,  
32 Sipila, M., Schobesberger, S., Rantala, P., Franchin, A., Jokinen, T., Jarvinen, E., Aijala, M.,  
33 Kangasluoma, J., Hakala, J., Aalto, P., Paasonen, P., Mikkilä, J., Vanhanen, J., Aalto, J., Hakola,  
34 H., Makkonen, U., Ruuskanen, T., Mauldin, R., Duplissy, J., Vehkamäki, H., Back, J., Kortelainen,  
35 A., Riipinen, I., Kurten, T., Johnston, M., Smith, J., Ehn, M., Mentel, T., Lehtinen, K., Laaksonen,  
36 A., Kerminen, V., and Worsnop, D.: Direct Observations of Atmospheric Aerosol Nucleation,  
37 *Science*, 339, 943-946, 10.1126/science.1227385, 2013.
- 38 **Kulmala, M., Petaja, T., Ehn, M., Thornton, J., Sipila, M., Worsnop, D. R., Kerminen, V. -M.:**  
39 **Chemistry of Atmospheric Nucleation: On the recent advances on precursor characterization and**  
40 **atmospheric cluster composition in connection with atmospheric new particle formation. *Annual***  
41 ***Review of Physical Chemistry*. 65, 21, 2014.**
- 42 **Kumagai, Y., Shinkai, Y., Miura, T., and Cho, A.K.:** **The chemical biology of naphthoquinones and**  
43 **its environmental implications, *Annual Review of Pharmacology and Toxicology*, 52, 221-247,**  
44 **10.1146/annurev-pharmtox-010611-134517, 2011.**
- 45 Künzi, L., P. Mertes, S. Schneider, N. Jeannet, C. Menzi, J. Dommen, U. Baltensperger, A.S.H.  
46 Prévôt, M. Salathe, M. Kalberer, M. Geiser, Responses of lung cells to realistic exposure of primary  
47 and aged carbonaceous aerosols, *Atmos. Environ.*, 68, 143-150, 2013.
- 48 Kyro, E. M., Vaananen, R., Kerminen, V. M., Virkkula, A., Petaja, T., Asmi, A., Dal Maso, M.,

1 Nieminen, T., Juhola, S., Shcherbinin, A., Riipinen, I., Lehtipalo, K., Keronen, P., Aalto, P. P.,  
2 Hari, P., and Kulmala, M.: Trends in new particle formation in eastern Lapland, Finland: effect of  
3 decreasing sulfur emissions from Kola Peninsula, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 14, 4383-  
4 4396, 10.5194/acp-14-4383-2014, 2014.

5 Laden, F., Schwartz, J., Speizer, F., and Dockery, D.: Reduction in fine particulate air pollution and  
6 mortality - Extended follow-up of the Harvard six cities study, *American Journal of Respiratory and  
7 Critical Care Medicine*, 173, 667-672, 10.1164/rccm.200503-443OC, 2006.

8 Lambert, S., and Fyfe, J.: Changes in winter cyclone frequencies and strengths simulated in  
9 enhanced greenhouse warming experiments: results from the models participating in the IPCC  
10 diagnostic exercise, *Climate Dynamics*, 26, 713-728, 10.1007/s00382-006-0110-3, 2006.

11 Lane, T. E., Donahue, N. M., and Pandis, S. N.: Simulating secondary organic aerosol formation  
12 using the volatility basis-set approach in a chemical transport model, *Atmos. Environ.*, 42, 7439-  
13 7451, doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.06.026, 2008

14 Lang-Yona, N.; Dannemiller, K.; Yamamoto, N.; Burshtein, N.; Peccia, J.; Yarden, O.; Rudich, Y.:  
15 Annual distribution of allergenic fungal spores in atmospheric particulate matter in the Eastern  
16 Mediterranean; a comparative study between ergosterol and quantitative PCR analysis;  
17 *ATMOSPHERIC CHEMISTRY AND PHYSICS*, 12(5), 2681-2690, 2012

18 Lang-Yona, N., Levin, Y., Dannemiller, K. C., Yarden, O., Peccia, J., and Rudich, Y.: Changes in  
19 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> influence the allergenicity of *Aspergillus fumigatus*, *Global Change Biology*, n/a-  
20 n/a, 10.1111/gcb.12219, 2013.

21 Lanz, V., Alfarra, M., Baltensperger, U., Buchmann, B., Hueglin, C., Szidat, S., Wehrli, M.,  
22 Wacker, L., Weimer, S., Caseiro, A., Puxbaum, H., and Prévôt, A.: Source attribution of submicron  
23 organic aerosols during wintertime inversions by advanced factor analysis of aerosol mass spectra,  
24 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 42, 214-220, 10.1021/es0707207, 2008.

25 Lanz, V. A., Alfarra, M. R., Baltensperger, U., Buchmann, B., Hueglin, C., and Prévôt, A. S. H.:  
26 Source apportionment of submicron organic aerosols at an urban site by factor analytical modelling  
27 of aerosol mass spectra, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 1503-1522, 2007.

28 Lanz, V. A., Prévôt, A. S. H., Alfarra, M. R., Weimer, S., Mohr, C., De Carlo, P. F., Gianini, M. F.  
29 D., Hueglin, C., Schneider, J., Favez, O., D'Anna, B., George, C., and Baltensperger, U.:  
30 Characterization of aerosol chemical composition with aerosol mass spectrometry in Central  
31 Europe: an overview, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 10453-10471, 10.5194/acp-10-  
32 10453-2010, 2010.

33 **Larsen, B. R., Gilardoni, S., Stenström, K., Niedzialek, J., Jimenez, J., Belis, C.A., Sources for PM**  
34 **air pollution in the Po Plain, Italy: II. Probabilistic uncertainty characterization and sensitivity**  
35 **analysis of secondary and primary sources, *Atmospheric Environment*, 50, 203-213, 2012.**

36 Laskin, A., Smith, J. S., and Laskin, J.: Molecular characterization of nitrogen-containing organic  
37 compounds in biomass burning aerosols using high-resolution mass spectrometry, *Environmental  
38 Science & Technology*, 43, 3764-3771, 10.1021/es803456n, 2009.

39 Le Tertre, A., Medina, S., Samoli, E., Forsberg, B., Michelozzi, P., Boumghar, A., Vonk, J., Bellini,  
40 A., Atkinson, R., Ayres, J., Sunyer, J., Schwartz, J., and Katsouyanni, K.: Short-term effects of  
41 particulate air pollution on cardiovascular diseases in eight European cities, *Journal of  
42 Epidemiology and Community Health*, 56, 773-779, doi:10.1136/jech.56.10.773, 2002.

43 Lee, S., Kim, H., Yan, B., Cobb, C., Hennigan, C., Nichols, S., Chamber, M., Edgerton, E., Jansen,  
44 J., Hu, Y., Zheng, M., Weber, R., and Russell, A.: Diagnosis of aged prescribed burning plumes  
45 impacting an urban area, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 42, 1438-1444,  
46 10.1021/es7023059, 2008.

- 1 Lee, T., Grinshpun, S. A., Kim, K. Y., Iossifova, Y., Adhikari, A., and Reponen, T.: Relationship  
2 between indoor and outdoor airborne fungal spores, pollen, and (1 → 3)-beta-D-glucan in homes  
3 without visible mold growth, *Aerobiologia*, 22, 227-236, 10.1007/s10453-006-9034-y, 2006a.
- 4 Lee, T., Grinshpun, S. A., Martuzevicius, D., Adhikari, A., Crawford, C. M., Luo, J., and Reponen,  
5 T.: Relationship between indoor and outdoor bioaerosols collected with a button inhalable aerosol  
6 sampler in urban homes, *Indoor Air*, 16, 37-47, 10.1111/j.1600-0668.2005.00396.x, 2006b.
- 7 Legrand, M.; Puxbaum, H.: Summary of the CARBOSOL project: Present and retrospective state of  
8 organic versus inorganic aerosol over Europe; *Journal Of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*,  
9 112(D23), D23S01, 2007
- 10 Leibensperger, E. M., Mickley, L. J., Jacob, D. J., Chen, W. T., Seinfeld, J. H., Nenes, A., Adams,  
11 P. J., Streets, D. G., Kumar, N., and Rind, D.: Climatic effects of 1950-2050 changes in US  
12 anthropogenic aerosols - Part 1: Aerosol trends and radiative forcing, *Atmospheric Chemistry and*  
13 *Physics*, 12, 3333-3348, 10.5194/acp-12-3333-2012, 2012.
- 14 **Lelieveld, J., Barlas, C., Giannadaki, D., Pozzer, A., Model calculated global, regional and**  
15 **megacity premature mortality due to air pollution, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 7023-7037,**  
16 **doi:10.5194/acp-13-7023-2013, 2013.**
- 17 Lenschow, P., Abraham, H., Kutzner, K., Lutz, M., Preuss, J., and Reichenbacher, W.: Some ideas  
18 about the sources of PM10, *Atmospheric Environment*, 35, S23-S33, 2001.
- 19 Levy, J. I., Woody, M., Baek, B. H., Shankar, U., and Arunachalam, S.: Current and future  
20 particulate-matter-related mortality risks in the United States from aviation emissions during  
21 landing and takeoff, *Risk Analysis*, 32, 237-249, 10.1111/j.1539-6924.2011.01660.x, 2012.
- 22 Liebers, V., Brüning, T., and Raulf-Heimsoth, M.: Occupational endotoxin-exposure and possible  
23 health effects on humans (review), *American Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 49, 474-491,  
24 10.1002/ajim.20310, 2006.
- 25 Liepert, B.: Observed reductions of surface solar radiation at sites in the United States and  
26 worldwide from 1961 to 1990, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 29, 10.1029/2002GL014910, 2002.
- 27 Lin, G., J. E. Penner, M. G. Flanner, S. Sillman, L. Xu, and Zhou, C.: Radiative forcing of organic  
28 aerosol in the atmosphere and on snow: Effects of SOA and brown carbon, *J. Geophys. Res.*  
29 *Atmos.*, 119, 24, 10.1002/2013JD021186, 2014.
- 30 Lipfert, F., Wyzga, R., Baty, J., and Miller, J.: Traffic density as a surrogate measure of  
31 environmental exposures in studies of air pollution health effects: Long-term mortality in a cohort  
32 of US veterans, *Atmospheric Environment*, 40, 154-169, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2005.09.027, 2006.
- 33 Liu, D., Wenzel, R., and Prather, K.: Aerosol time-of-flight mass spectrometry during the Atlanta  
34 Supersite Experiment: 1. Measurements, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 108,  
35 10.1029/2001JD001562, 2003.
- 36 Liu, J., Horowitz, L., Fan, S., Carlton, A., and Levy, H.: Global in-cloud production of secondary  
37 organic aerosols: Implementation of a detailed chemical mechanism in the GFDL atmospheric  
38 model AM3, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 117, 10.1029/2012JD017838, 2012.
- 39 Liu, Y., Stanturf, J., and Goodrick, S.: Trends in global wildfire potential in a changing climate,  
40 *Forest Ecology and Management*, 259, 685-697, 10.1016/j.foreco.2009.09.002, 2010.
- 41 Lohmann, U.: A glaciation indirect aerosol effect caused by soot aerosols, *Geophysical Research*  
42 *Letters*, 29, 10.1029/2001GL014357, 2002.
- 43 Lohmann, U., and Diehl, K.: Sensitivity studies of the importance of dust ice nuclei for the indirect  
44 aerosol effect on stratiform mixed-phase clouds, *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 63, 968-982,  
45 10.1175/JAS3662.1, 2006.

1 Lohmann, U.: Aerosol effects on precipitation locally and globally, *Climate variability and*  
2 *extremes during the past 100 years*, 33, 195-206, 10.1007/978-1-4020-6766-2\_13, 2008.

3 Longhin, E., Holme, J., Gutzkow, K., Arlt, V., Kucab, J., Camatini, M., and Gualtieri, M.: Cell  
4 cycle alterations induced by urban PM<sub>2.5</sub> in bronchial epithelial cells: characterization of the  
5 process and possible mechanisms involved, *Particle and Fibre Toxicology*, 10, 10.1186/1743-8977-  
6 10-63, 2013.

7 Loza, C. L., Chan, A. W., Galloway, M. M., Keutsch, F. N., Flagan, R. C., and Seinfeld, J. H.:  
8 Characterization of vapor wall loss in laboratory chambers, *Environ. Sci. Tech.*, 44, 5074-5078,  
9 2010.

10 Lodovici, M. and Bigagli, E. : Oxidative stress and Air Pollution Exposure, *J. Toxicology*, Article  
11 ID 487074, <http://dx.doi.org/10.1155/2011/487074>, 2011.

12 Malm, W., Schichtel, B., Ames, R., and Gebhart, K.: A 10-year spatial and temporal trend of sulfate  
13 across the United States, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 107,  
14 10.1029/2002JD002107, 2002.

15 Manders, A., Schaap, M., Querol, X., Albert, M., Vercauteren, J., Kuhlbusch, T., and  
16 Hoogerbrugge, R.: Sea salt concentrations across the European continent, *Atmospheric*  
17 *Environment*, 44, 2434-2442, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2010.03.028, 2010.

18 Manzo, N., Slade, R., Richards, J., McGee, J., Martin, L., and Dye, J.: Susceptibility of inflamed  
19 alveolar and airway epithelial cells to injury induced by Diesel exhaust particles of varying organic  
20 carbon content, *Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health-Part a-Current Issues*, 73, 565-  
21 580, 10.1080/15287390903566625, 2010.

22 Mar, T., Ito, K., Koenig, J., Larson, T., Eatough, D., Henry, R., Kim, E., Laden, F., Lall, R., Neas,  
23 L., Stolzel, M., Paatero, P., Hopke, P., and Thurston, G.: PM source apportionment and health  
24 effects. 3. Investigation of inter-method variations in associations between estimated source  
25 contributions Of PM<sub>2.5</sub> and daily mortality in Phoenix, AZ, *Journal of Exposure Science and*  
26 *Environmental Epidemiology*, 16, 311-320, 10.1038/sj.jea.7500465, 2006.

27 Martin, S. T., Andreae, M. O., Althausen, D., Artaxo, P., Baars, H., Borrmann, S., Chen, Q.,  
28 Farmer, D. K., Guenther, A., Gunthe, S. S., Jimenez, J. L., Karl, T., Longo, K., Manzi, A.,  
29 Müller, T., Pauliquevis, T., Petters, M. D., Prenni, A. J., Pöschl, U., Rizzo, L. V., Schneider, J.,  
30 Smith, J. N., Swietlicki, E., Tota, J., Wang, J., Wiedensohler, A., and Zorn, S. R.: An overview of  
31 the Amazonian Aerosol Characterization Experiment 2008 (AMAZE-08), *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10,  
32 11415-11438, doi:10.5194/acp-10-11415-2010, 2010.

33 Martinelli, N., Olivieri, O., and Girelli, D.: Air particulate matter and cardiovascular disease: A  
34 narrative review, *European Journal of Internal Medicine*, 24, 295-302, 10.1016/j.ejim.2013.04.001,  
35 2013.

36 Matsunaga, A., and Ziemann, P. J.: Gas-wall partitioning of organic compounds in a Teflon film  
37 chamber and potential effects on reaction product and aerosol yield measurements, *Aeros. Sci.*  
38 *Tech.*, 44, 881-892, 2010.

39 McMurry, P. H., M. F. Shepherd, and Vickery, J. S.: Particulate Matter Science for Policy Makers,  
40 Cambridge University Press,, Cambridg, GB, 2004.

41 McWhinney, R. D., Badali, K., Liggio, J., Li, S.-M., Abatt, J. P. D., Filterable Redox Cycling  
42 Activity: A Comparison between Diesel Exhaust Particles and Secondary Organic Aerosol  
43 Constituents, *Journal Title* 47, 7, 3362-3369, 2013.

44 Meehl, G., and Tebaldi, C.: More intense, more frequent, and longer lasting heat waves in the 21st  
45 century, *Science*, 305, 994-997, 10.1126/science.1098704, 2004.

- 1 Megaritis, A., Fountoukis, C., Charalampidis, P., Pilinis, C., and Pandis, S.: Response of fine  
2 particulate matter concentrations to changes of emissions and temperature in Europe, *Atmospheric  
3 Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 3423-3443, 10.5194/acp-13-3423-2013, 2013.
- 4 Meister, K., C. Johansson, B. Forsberg, Estimated short-term effects of coarse particles on daily  
5 mortality in Stockholm, Sweden. *Environ Health Perspect.* 2012 March; 120(3): 431–436. doi:  
6 10.1289/ehp.1103995
- 7 Meloni, D., di Sarra, A., Monteleone, F., Pace, G., Piacentino, S., and Sferlazzo, D.: Seasonal  
8 transport patterns of intense Saharan dust events at the Mediterranean island of Lampedusa,  
9 *Atmospheric Research*, 88, 134-148, 10.1016/j.atmosres.2007.10.007, 2008.
- 10 Merikanto, J., Spracklen, D., Mann, G., Pickering, S., and Carslaw, K.: Impact of nucleation on  
11 global CCN, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 8601-8616, 10.5194/acp-9-8601-2009, 2009.
- 12 Mertes, P., L. Pfaffenberger, J. Dommen, M. Kalberer, U. Baltensperger, Development of a  
13 sensitive long path absorption photometer to quantify peroxides in aerosol particles (Peroxide-  
14 LOPAP), *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 5, 2339-2348, 2012.
- 15 Metcalf, A. R., C. L. Loza, M. M. Coggon, J. S. Craven, H. H. Jonsson, R. C. Flagan, J. H.  
16 Seinfeld, Secondary organic aerosol coating formation and evaporation: Chamber studies using  
17 black carbon seed aerosol and the Single-Particle Soot Photometer, *Aerosol Science and  
18 Technology*, 47:3, 326-347, DOI:10.1080/02786826.2012.750712, 2013.
- 19 Metzger, A., Verheggen, B., Dommen, J., Duplissy, J., Prévôt, A. S. H., Weingartner, E., Riipinen,  
20 I., Kulmala, M., Spracklen, D. V., Carslaw, K. S., and Baltensperger, U.: Evidence for the role of  
21 organics in aerosol particle formation under atmospheric conditions, *Proceedings of the National  
22 Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 107, 6646-6651, 10.1073/pnas.0911330107,  
23 2010.
- 24 Mieiro, C. L., Penetra, A., Duarte, R. M. B., Pio, C. A., and Duarte, A. C.: Carbonaceous Materials  
25 in Size-segregated Atmospheric Aerosols in Urban and Rural Environments in Northwestern  
26 Portugal, in: *Nucleation and Atmospheric Aerosols -17th International Conference*, Galway,  
27 Ireland, 2007, edited by: O'Dowd, C. D., and Wagner, P. E., Springer, 809-813, 2007.
- 28 Miller, K. A., Siscovick, D. S., Sheppard, L., Shepherd, K., Sullivan, J. H., Anderson, G. L., and  
29 Kaufman, J. D.: Long-term exposure to air pollution and incidence of cardiovascular events in  
30 women, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 356, 447-458, 10.1056/NEJMoa054409, 2007.
- 31 Minguillon, M., Perron, N., Querol, X., Szidat, S., Fahrni, S., Alastuey, A., Jimenez, J., Mohr, C.,  
32 Ortega, A., Day, D., Lanz, V., Wacker, L., Reche, C., Cusack, M., Amato, F., Kiss, G., Hoffer, A.,  
33 Decesari, S., Moretti, F., Hillamo, R., Teinila, K., Seco, R., Penuelas, J., Metzger, A., Schallhart, S.,  
34 Muller, M., Hansel, A., Burkhardt, J., Baltensperger, U., and Prévôt, A.: Fossil versus contemporary  
35 sources of fine elemental and organic carbonaceous particulate matter during the DAURE campaign  
36 in Northeast Spain, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 12067-12084, 10.5194/acp-11-12067-  
37 2011, 2011.
- 38 Miracolo, M. A., Hennigan, C. J., Ranjan, M., Nguyen, N. T., Gordon, T. D., Lipsky, E. M., Presto,  
39 A. A., Donahue, N. M., and Robinson, A. L.: Secondary aerosol formation from photochemical  
40 aging of aircraft exhaust in a smog chamber, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 4135-4147,  
41 10.5194/acp-11-4135-2011, 2011.
- 42 Miranda, A.: An integrated numerical system to estimate air quality effects of forest fires,  
43 *International Journal of Wildland Fire*, 13, 217-226, 10.1071/WF02047, 2004.
- 44 Miranda, A. I., Enrico Marchi, Marco Ferretti, and Millán, M. M.: 9. Forest fires and air quality  
45 issues in Southern Europe, in: *Developments in Environmental Science*, edited by: Bytnerowicz A.,  
46 A. M. J., Riebau A.R., Andersen C., 209-231, 2008.



- 1 Mishchenko, M., Geogdzhayev, I., Rossow, W., Cairns, B., Carlson, B., Lacis, A., Liu, L., and  
2 Travis, L.: Long-term satellite record reveals likely recent aerosol trend, *Science*, 315, 1543-1543,  
3 10.1126/science.1136709, 2007.
- 4 Möhler, O., Buttner, S., Linke, C., Schnaiter, M., Saathoff, H., Stetzer, O., Wagner, R., Kramer, M.,  
5 Mangold, A., Ebert, V., and Schurath, U.: Effect of sulfuric acid coating on heterogeneous ice  
6 nucleation by soot aerosol particles, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 110,  
7 10.1029/2004JD005169, 2005.
- 8 Möhler, O., DeMott, P. J., Vali, G., and Levin, Z.: Microbiology and atmospheric processes: the  
9 role of biological particles in cloud physics, *Biogeosciences*, 4, 1059, 2007.
- 10 Mohr, C., Richter, R., De Carlo, P., Prévôt, A., and Baltensperger, U.: Spatial variation of chemical  
11 composition and sources of submicron aerosol in Zurich during wintertime using mobile aerosol  
12 mass spectrometer data, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 7465-7482, 10.5194/acp-11-  
13 7465-2011, 2011.
- 14 Mohr, C., De Carlo, P., Heringa, M., Chirico, R., Slowik, J., Richter, R., Reche, C., Alastuey, A.,  
15 Querol, X., Seco, R., Penuelas, J., Jimenez, J., Crippa, M., Zimmermann, R., Baltensperger, U., and  
16 Prévôt, A.: Identification and quantification of organic aerosol from cooking and other sources in  
17 Barcelona using aerosol mass spectrometer data, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 1649-  
18 1665, 10.5194/acp-12-1649-2012, 2012.
- 19 **Moise, T., J. M. Flores, Y. Rudich, Optical properties of secondary organic aerosols and their**  
20 **changes by chemical processes, *Chemical Reviews*, DOI: 10.1021/cr5005259, 2015.**
- 21 Monks, P., Granier, C., Fuzzi, S., Stohl, A., Williams, M., Akimoto, H., Amann, M., Baklanov, A.,  
22 Baltensperger, U., Bey, I., Blake, N., Blake, R., Carslaw, K., Cooper, O., Dentener, F., Fowler, D.,  
23 Fragkou, E., Frost, G., Generoso, S., Ginoux, P., Grewe, V., Guenther, A., Hansson, H., Henne, S.,  
24 Hjorth, J., Hofzumahaus, A., Huntrieser, H., Isaksen, I., Jenkin, M., Kaiser, J., Kanakidou, M.,  
25 Klimont, Z., Kulmala, M., Laj, P., Lawrence, M., Lee, J., Liousse, C., Maione, M., McFiggans, G.,  
26 Metzger, A., Mieville, A., Moussiopoulos, N., Orlando, J., O'Dowd, C., Palmer, P., Parrish, D.,  
27 Petzold, A., Platt, U., Pöschl, U., Prévôt, A., Reeves, C., Reimann, S., Rudich, Y., Sellegri, K.,  
28 Steinbrecher, R., Simpson, D., ten Brink, H., Theloke, J., van der Werf, G., Vautard, R., Vestreng,  
29 V., Vlachokostas, C., and von Glasow, R.: Atmospheric composition change - global and regional  
30 air quality, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 5268-5350, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.08.021, 2009.
- 31 Morgan, W., Allan, J., Bower, K., Highwood, E., Liu, D., McMeeking, G., Northway, M.,  
32 Williams, P., Krejci, R., and Coe, H.: Airborne measurements of the spatial distribution of aerosol  
33 chemical composition across Europe and evolution of the organic fraction, *Atmospheric Chemistry*  
34 *and Physics*, 10, 4065-4083, 10.5194/acp-10-4065-2010, 2010.
- 35 Moriondo, M., Good, P., Durao, R., Bindi, M., Giannakopoulos, C., and Corte-Real, J.: Potential  
36 impact of climate change on fire risk in the Mediterranean area, *Climate Research*, 31, 85-95,  
37 10.3354/cr031085, 2006.
- 38 Morris, C. E., Georgakopoulos, D.G., Sands, D.C. : Ice nucleation active bacteria and their potential  
39 role in precipitation, *J. Phys.*, 121, 87-103, 2004.
- 40 **Moteki, N., and Y. Kondo, Dependence of laser-induced incandescence on physical properties of**  
41 **black carbon aerosols: Measurements and theoretical interpretation, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 44(8),**  
42 **663–675, doi:10.1080/02786826.2010.484450, 2010.**
- 43 Motorykin, O., Matzke, M., Waters, K., and Simonich, S.: Association of carcinogenic polycyclic  
44 aromatic hydrocarbon emissions and smoking with lung cancer mortality rates on a global scale,  
45 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 47, 3410-3416, 10.1021/es305295d, 2013.
- 46 Mues, A., Manders, A., Schaap, M., van Ulft, L., van Meijgaard, E., and Builtjes, P.: Differences in

1 particulate matter concentrations between urban and rural regions under current and changing  
2 climate conditions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 80, 232-247, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.07.049,  
3 2013.

4 Murphy, B., Donahue, N., Fountoukis, C., Dall'Osto, M., O'Dowd, C., Kiendler-Scharr, A., and  
5 Pandis, S.: Functionalization and fragmentation during ambient organic aerosol aging: application  
6 of the 2-D volatility basis set to field studies, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 10797-  
7 10816, 10.5194/acp-12-10797-2012, 2012.

8 Murr, L., and Garza, K.: Natural and anthropogenic environmental nanoparticulates: Their  
9 microstructural characterization and respiratory health implications, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43,  
10 2683-2692, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.03.002, 2009.

11 Myhre, G., Berglen, T., Johnsrud, M., Hoyle, C., Berntsen, T., Christopher, S., Fahey, D., Isaksen,  
12 I., Jones, T., Kahn, R., Loeb, N., Quinn, P., Remer, L., Schwarz, J., and Yttri, K.: Modelled  
13 radiative forcing of the direct aerosol effect with multi-observation evaluation, *Atmospheric  
14 Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 1365-1392, 10.5194/acp-9-1365-2009, 2009.

15 Myriokefalitakis, S., Vignati, E., Tsigaridis, K., Papadimas, C., Sciare, J., Mihalopoulos, N.,  
16 Facchini, M. C., Rinaldi, M., Dentener, F. J., Ceburnis, D., Hatzianastasiou, N., O'Dowd, C. D., van  
17 Weele, M., and Kanakidou, M.: Global modeling of the oceanic source of organic aerosols,  
18 *Advances in Meteorology*, 939171 10.1155/2010/939171, 2010.

19 Naeher, L., Brauer, M., Lipsett, M., Zelikoff, J., Simpson, C., Koenig, J., and Smith, K.:  
20 Woodsmoke health effects: A review, *Inhalation Toxicology*, 19, 67-106,  
21 10.1080/08958370600985875, 2007.

22 Nemitz, E., and Sutton, M. A.: Gas-particle interactions above a Dutch heathland: III. Modelling the  
23 influence of the  $\text{NH}_3\text{-HNO}_3\text{-NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  equilibrium on size-segregated particle fluxes, *Atmospheric  
24 Chemistry and Physics*, 4, 1025-1045, 2004.

25 Nemitz, E., Sutton, M. A., Wyers, G. P., Otjes, R. P., Mennen, M. G., van Putten, E., Hellemond, J.,  
26 and Gallagher, M. W.: Gas-particle interactions above a Dutch heathland: II. Concentrations and  
27 surface exchange fluxes of atmospheric particles, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 4, 1007-  
28 1024, 2004.

29 Nemitz, E., Dorsey, J. R., Flynn, M., Gallagher, M. W., Hensen, A., Erisman, J. W., Owen, S.,  
30 Daemmgen, U., and Sutton, M. A.: Aerosol fluxes and particle growth above grassland following  
31 the application of  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  fertilizers, *Biogeosciences*, 6, 1627-1645, 2009.

32 Ng, N., Canagaratna, M., Zhang, Q., Jimenez, J., Tian, J., Ulbrich, I., Kroll, J., Docherty, K.,  
33 Chhabra, P., Bahreini, R., Murphy, S., Seinfeld, J., Hildebrandt, L., Donahue, N., De Carlo, P.,  
34 Lanz, V., Prévôt, A., Dinar, E., Rudich, Y., and Worsnop, D.: Organic aerosol components  
35 observed in Northern Hemispheric datasets from Aerosol Mass Spectrometry, *Atmospheric  
36 Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 4625-4641, 10.5194/acp-10-4625-2010, 2010.

37 Ng, N., Herndon, S., Trimborn, A., Canagaratna, M., Croteau, P., Onasch, T., Sueper, D., Worsnop,  
38 D., Zhang, Q., Sun, Y., and Jayne, J.: An Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor (ACSM) for  
39 Routine monitoring of the composition and mass concentrations of ambient aerosol, *Aerosol  
40 Science and Technology*, 45, 780-794, 10.1080/02786826.2011.560211, 2011.

41 Niemi, J. V.; Tervahattu, H.; Vehkamäki, H.; Martikainen, J.; Laakso, L.; Kulmala, M.; Aarnio, P.;  
42 Koskentalo, T.; Sillanpää, M.; Makkonen, U.: Characterization of aerosol particle episodes in  
43 Finland caused by wildfires in Eastern Europe, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 5, 2299–2310,  
44 2005.

45 Nordin, E., Eriksson, A., Roldin, P., Nilsson, P., Carlsson, J., Kajos, M., Hellen, H., Wittbom, C.,  
46 Rissler, J., Londahl, J., Swietlicki, E., Svenningsson, B., Bohgard, M., Kulmala, M., Hallquist, M.,

1 and Pagels, J.: Secondary organic aerosol formation from idling gasoline passenger vehicle  
2 emissions investigated in a smog chamber, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 6101-6116,  
3 10.5194/acp-13-6101-2013, 2013.

4 Norris, J., and Wild, M.: Trends in aerosol radiative effects over Europe inferred from observed  
5 cloud cover, solar "dimming" and solar "brightening", *Journal of Geophysical Research-*  
6 *Atmospheres*, 112, 10.1029/2006JD007794, 2007.

7 Noziere, B., and Cordova, A.: A kinetic and mechanistic study of the amino acid catalyzed aldol  
8 condensation of acetaldehyde in aqueous and salt solutions, *Journal of Physical Chemistry a*, 112,  
9 2827-2837, 10.1021/jp7096845, 2008.

10 NRC: Research Priorities for Airborne Particulate Matter: IV. Continuing Research Progress. ,  
11 National Research Council (NRC) Board on Environmental Studies and Toxicology. , Washington,  
12 DC., 2004.

13 O'Dowd, C. D., Smith, M. H., Consterdine, I. E., and Lowe, J. A.: Marine aerosol, sea-salt and the  
14 marine sulphur cycle: a short review, *Atmospheric Environment*, 31, 73-80, 1997.

15 O'Dowd, C., Facchini, M., Cavalli, F., Ceburnis, D., Mircea, M., Decesari, S., Fuzzi, S., Yoon, Y.,  
16 and Putaud, J.: Biogenically driven organic contribution to marine aerosol, *Nature*, 431, 676-680,  
17 10.1038/nature02959, 2004.

18 O'Neill, N., Strawbridge, K., Thulasiraman, S., Zhang, J., Royer, A., and Freemantle, J.: Optical  
19 coherency of sunphotometry, sky radiometry and lidar measurements during the early phase of  
20 Pacific 2001, *Atmospheric Environment*, 38, 5887-5894, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2003.12.049, 2004.

21 Odum, J., Hoffmann, T., Bowman, F., Collins, D., Flagan, R., and Seinfeld, J.: Gas/particle  
22 partitioning and secondary organic aerosol yields, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 30, 2580-  
23 2585, 10.1021/es950943+, 1996.

24 Ohmura, A., Dutton, E., Forgan, B., Frohlich, C., Gilgen, H., Hegner, H., Heimo, A., Konig-  
25 Langlo, G., McArthur, B., Muller, G., Philipona, R., Pinker, R., Whitlock, C., Dehne, K., and Wild,  
26 M.: Baseline Surface Radiation Network (BSRN/WCRP): New precision radiometry for climate  
27 research, *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 79, 2115-2136, doi:10.1175/1520-  
28 0477(1998)079<2115:BSRNBW>2.0.CO;2, 1998.

29 Ohmura, A.: Observed decadal variations in surface solar radiation and their causes, *Journal of*  
30 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 114, 10.1029/2008JD011290, 2009.

31 Ohmura A, and H, L.: Secular variations of global radiation in Europe, *IRS '88: Current Problems*  
32 *in Atmospheric Radiation*, Lille, France, 1989.

33 Onasch, T., Jayne, J., Herndon, S., Worsnop, D., Miake-Lye, R., Mortimer, I., and Anderson, B.:  
34 Chemical Properties of Aircraft Engine Particulate Exhaust Emissions, *Journal of Propulsion and*  
35 *Power*, 25, 1121-1137, 10.2514/1.36371, 2009.

36 Ortega, A., Day, D., Cubison, M., Brune, W., Bon, D., de Gouw, J., and Jimenez, J.: Secondary  
37 organic aerosol formation and primary organic aerosol oxidation from biomass-burning smoke in a  
38 flow reactor during FLAME-3, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 11551-11571,  
39 10.5194/acp-13-11551-2013, 2013.

40 Ortiz, S., and Friedrich, R.: A modelling approach for estimating background pollutant  
41 concentrations in urban areas, *Atmospheric Pollution Research*, 4, 147-156,  
42 10.5094/APR.2013.015, 2013.

43 Ostro, B., Feng, W., Broadwin, R., Green, S., and Lipsett, M.: The effects of components of fine  
44 particulate air pollution on mortality in California: Results from CALFINE, *Environmental Health*  
45 *Perspectives*, 115, 13-19, 10.1289/ehp.9281, 2007.

- 1 Ostro, B., Lipsett, M., Reynolds, P., Goldberg, D., Hertz, A., Garcia, C., Henderson, K., and  
2 Bernstein, L.: Long-term exposure to constituents of fine particulate air pollution and mortality:  
3 results from the California teachers study, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 118, 363-369,  
4 10.1289/ehp.0901181, 2010.
- 5 Paasonen, P., Asmi, A., Petaja, T., Kajos, M., Aijala, M., Junninen, H., Holst, T., Abbatt, J., Arneth,  
6 A., Birmili, W., van der Gon, H., Hamed, A., Hoffer, A., Laakso, L., Laaksonen, A., Leitch, W.,  
7 Plass-Dulmer, C., Pryor, S., Raisanen, P., Swietlicki, E., Wiedensohler, A., Worsnop, D.,  
8 Kerminen, V., and Kulmala, M.: Warming-induced increase in aerosol number concentration likely  
9 to moderate climate change, *Nature Geoscience*, 6, 438-442, 10.1038/NAGEO1800, 2013.
- 10 Paatero, P. and Tapper, U.: Positive matrix factorization - A nonnegative factor model with optimal  
11 utilization of error-estimates of data values, *Environmetrics*, 5, 111-126, 10.1002/env.3170050203,  
12 1994.
- 13 Paatero, P.: Least squares formulation of robust non-negative factor analysis, *Chemometrics and*  
14 *Intelligent Laboratory Systems*, 37, 23-35, 10.1016/s0169-7439(96)00044-5, 1997.
- 15 Paatero, P.: The multilinear engine - A table-driven, least squares program for solving multilinear  
16 problems, including the n-way parallel factor analysis model; *Journal of Computational and*  
17 *Graphical Statistics*, 8(4), 854-888, 10.2307/1390831, 1999
- 18 Paglione, M., Kiendler-Scharr, A., Mensah, A., Finessi, E., Giulianelli, L., Sandrini, S., Facchini,  
19 M., Fuzzi, S., Schlag, P., Piazzalunga, A., Tagliavini, E., Henzing, J., and Decesari, S.:  
20 Identification of humic-like substances (HULIS) in oxygenated organic aerosols using NMR and  
21 AMS factor analyses and liquid chromatographic techniques, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,  
22 14, 25-45, 10.5194/acp-14-25-2014, 2014.
- 23 Painter, T., Barrett, A., Landry, C., Neff, J., Cassidy, M., Lawrence, C., McBride, K., and Farmer,  
24 G.: Impact of disturbed desert soils on duration of mountain snow cover, *Geophysical Research*  
25 *Letters*, 34, 10.1029/2007GL030284, 2007.
- 26 Pandis, S., Harley, R., Cass, G., and Seinfeld J.: Secondary organic aerosol formation and transport,  
27 *Atmospheric Environment Part a-General Topics*, 26, 2269-2282, 10.1016/0960-1686(92)90358-R,  
28 1992.
- 29 Paulot, F., Jacob, D., Pinder, R., Bash, J., Travis, K., and Henze, D.: Ammonia emissions in the  
30 United States, European Union, and China derived by high-resolution inversion of ammonium wet  
31 deposition data: Interpretation with a new agricultural emissions inventory (MASAGE\_NH3),  
32 *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 119, 4343-4364, 2014.
- 33 Pausata, F., Pozzoli, L., Van Dingenen, R., Vignati, E., Cavalli, F., and Dentener, F.: Impacts of  
34 changes in North Atlantic atmospheric circulation on particulate matter and human health in  
35 Europe, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 40, 4074-4080, 10.1002/grl.50720, 2013.
- 36 Pausata, F. S. R., Gaetani, M., Messori, G., Kloster, S., and Dentener, F. J.: The role of aerosol in  
37 altering North Atlantic atmospheric circulation in winter and its impact on air quality, *Atmos.*  
38 *Chem. Phys.*, 15, 1725-1743, doi:10.5194/acp-15-1725-2015, 2015.
- 39 Peccia, J., Hospodsky, D., and Bibby, K.: New Directions: A revolution in DNA sequencing now  
40 allows for the meaningful integration of biology with aerosol science, *Atmos. Environ.*, 45, 1896-  
41 1897, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2010.11.037, 2011.
- 42 Pelucchi, C., Negri, E., Gallus, S., Boffetta, P., Tramacere, I., and La Vecchia, C.: Long-term  
43 particulate matter exposure and mortality: a review of European epidemiological studies, *Bmc*  
44 *Public Health*, 9, 10.1186/1471-2458-9-453, 2009.
- 45 Pererz, L., Medina-Ramon, M., Kunzli, N., Alastuey, A., Pey, J., Perez, N., Garcia, R., Tobias, A.,  
46 Querol, X., and Sunyer, J.: Size Fractionate Particulate Matter, Vehicle Traffic, and Case-Specific

- 1 Daily Mortality in Barcelona, Spain, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 43, 4707-4714,  
2 10.1021/es8031488, 2009.
- 3 Perez, L., Tobias, A., Querol, X., Kunzli, N., Pey, J., Alastuey, A., Viana, M., Valero, N.,  
4 Gonzalez-Cabre, M., and Sunyer, J.: Coarse particles from Saharan dust and daily mortality,  
5 *Epidemiology*, 19, 800-807, 10.1097/EDE.0b013e31818131cf, 2008.
- 6 Perez, N., Pey, J., Cusack, M., Reche, C., Querol, X., Alastuey, A., and Viana, M.: Variability of  
7 particle number, black carbon, and PM<sub>10</sub>, PM<sub>2.5</sub>, and PM<sub>1</sub> levels and speciation: influence of road  
8 traffic emissions on urban air quality, *Aerosol Science and Technology*, 44, 487-499,  
9 10.1080/02786821003758286, 2010.
- 10 Peters, K., and Eiden, R.: Modelling the dry deposition velocity of aerosol particles to a spruce  
11 forest, *Atmospheric Environment*, 26A, 2555-2564, 1992.
- 12 Petit, J.-E., Favez, O., Sciare, J., Crenn, V., Sarda-Estève, R., Bonnaire, N., Močnik, G., Dupont, J.-  
13 C., Haefelin, M., and Leoz-Garziandia, E.: Two years of near real-time chemical composition of  
14 submicron aerosols in the region of Paris using an Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor (ACSM)  
15 and a multi-wavelength Aethalometer, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15, 2985-3005, doi:10.5194/acp-15-  
16 2985-2015, 2015.
- 17 Petroff, A., Mailliat, A., Amielh, M., and Anselmet, F.: Aerosol dry deposition on vegetative  
18 canopies. Part I: Review of present knowledge, *Atmospheric Environment*, 42, 3625-3653, 2007a.
- 19 Petroff, A., Mailliat, A., Amielh, M., and Anselmet, F.: Aerosol dry deposition on vegetative  
20 canopies. Part II: A new modelling approach and applications, *Atmospheric Environment*, 42,  
21 3654-3683, 2007b.
- 22 Petters, M. D.; Kreidenweis, S. M.: A single parameter representation of hygroscopic growth and  
23 cloud condensation nucleus activity. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7 (8), 1961-1971, 2007
- 24 Petzold, A., Ogren, J., Fiebig, M., Laj, P., Li, S., Baltensperger, U., Holzer-Popp, T., Kinne, S.,  
25 Pappalardo, G., Sugimoto, N., Wehrli, C., Wiedensohler, A., and Zhang, X.: Recommendations for  
26 reporting "black carbon" measurements, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 8365-8379,  
27 10.5194/acp-13-8365-2013, 2013.
- 28 Pey, J., Querol, X., and Alastuey, A.: Variations of levels and composition of PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> at  
29 an insular site in the Western Mediterranean, *Atmospheric Research*, 94, 285-299,  
30 10.1016/j.atmosres.2009.06.006, 2009.
- 31 Pierce, J., and Adams, P.: Uncertainty in global CCN concentrations from uncertain aerosol  
32 nucleation and primary emission rates, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 1339-1356, 2009a.
- 33 Pierce, J., and Adams, P.: Can cosmic rays affect cloud condensation nuclei by altering new particle  
34 formation rates?, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 36, 10.1029/2009GL037946, 2009b.
- 35 Pierce, J., Riipinen, I., Kulmala, M., Ehn, M., Petaja, T., Junninen, H., Worsnop, D., and Donahue,  
36 N.: Quantification of the volatility of secondary organic compounds in ultrafine particles during  
37 nucleation events, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 9019-9036, 10.5194/acp-11-9019-2011,  
38 2011.
- 39 Pinder R. W., P. J. Adams, and S. N. Pandis: Ammonia emission controls as a cost-effective  
40 strategy for reducing atmospheric particulate matter in the eastern United States, *Environ. Sci.*  
41 *Tech.*, 41, 380-386, 2007.
- 42 Pinto, J., Ulbrich, U., Leckebusch, G., Spangehl, T., Reyers, M., and Zacharias, S.: Changes in  
43 storm track and cyclone activity in three SRES ensemble experiments with the ECHAM5/MPI-  
44 OM1 GCM, *Climate Dynamics*, 29, 195-210, 10.1007/s00382-007-0230-4, 2007.
- 45 Pio, C., Legrand, M., Oliveira, T., Afonso, J., Santos, C., Caseiro, A., Fialho, P., Barata, F.,

- 1 Puxbaum, H., Sanchez-Ochoa, A., Kasper-Giebl, A., Gelencsér, A., Preunkert, S., and Schock, M.:  
2 Climatology of aerosol composition (organic versus inorganic) at nonurban sites on a west-east  
3 transect across Europe, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 112,  
4 10.1029/2006JD008038, 2007.
- 5 Platt, S. M., El Haddad, I., Zardini, A. A., Clairotte, M., Astorga, C., Wolf, R., Slowik, J. G.,  
6 Temime-Roussel, B., Marchand, N., Jezek, I., Drinovec, L., Mocnik, G., Moehler, O., Richter, R.,  
7 Barmet, P., Bianchi, F., Baltensperger, U., and Prévôt, A. S. H.: Secondary organic aerosol  
8 formation from gasoline vehicle emissions in a new mobile environmental reaction chamber,  
9 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 9141-9158, 10.5194/acp-13-9141-2013, 2013.
- 10 Platt, S. M., I. E. Haddad, S. M. Pieber, R. J. Huang, A. A. Zardini, M. Clairotte, R. Suarez-Bertoa,  
11 P. Barmet, L. Pfaffenberger, R. Wolf, J. G. Slowik, S. J. Fuller, M. Kalberer, R. Chirico, J.  
12 Dommen, C. Astorga, R. Zimmermann, N. Marchand, S. Hellebust, B. Temime-Roussel, U.  
13 Baltensperger, A. S. H. Prévôt, Two-stroke scooters are a dominant source of air pollution in many  
14 cities, *Nat. Commun.*, 5, 3749, 2014.
- 15 Pope, C., Burnett, R., Thurston, G., Thun, M., Calle, E., Krewski, D., and Godleski, J.:  
16 Cardiovascular mortality and long-term exposure to particulate air pollution - Epidemiological  
17 evidence of general pathophysiological pathways of disease, *Circulation*, 109, 71-77,  
18 10.1161/01.CIR.0000108927.80044.7F, 2004.
- 19 Pope, C., and Dockery, D.: Health effects of fine particulate air pollution: Lines that connect,  
20 *Journal of the Air & Waste Management Association*, 56, 709-742, 2006.
- 21 Pope, C., Brook, R., Burnett, R., and Dockery, D.: How is cardiovascular disease mortality risk  
22 affected by duration and intensity of fine particulate matter exposure? An integration of the  
23 epidemiologic evidence, *Air Quality Atmosphere and Health*, 4, 5-14, 10.1007/s11869-010-0082-7,  
24 2011.
- 25 Pöschl, U.: Atmospheric aerosols: Composition, transformation, climate and health effects, *Angew.*  
26 *Chem.-Int. Edit.*, 44, 7520-7540, 2005.
- 27 Pöschl, U., Martin, S. T., Sinha, B., Chen, Q., Gunthe, S. S., Huffman, J. A., Borrmann, S., Farmer,  
28 D. K., Garland, R. M., Helas, G., Jimenez, J. L., King, S. M., Manzi, A., Mikhailov, E.,  
29 Pauliquevis, T., Petters, M. D., Prenni, A. J., Roldin, P., Rose, D., Schneider, J., Su, H., Zorn, S. R.,  
30 Artaxo, P., and Andreae, M. O.: Rainforest aerosols as biogenic nuclei of clouds and precipitation  
31 in the Amazon, *Science*, 329, 1513-1516, 10.1126/science.1191056, 2010.
- 32 Posfai, M., Gelencsér, A., Simonics, R., Arato, K., Li, J., Hobbs, P., and Buseck, P.: Atmospheric  
33 tar balls: Particles from biomass and biofuel burning, *Journal of Geophysical Research-*  
34 *Atmospheres*, 109, 10.1029/2003JD004169, 2004.
- 35 Prather, K., Nordmeyer, T., and SALT, K.: Real-time characterization of individual aerosol-  
36 particles using time-of-flight mass-spectrometry, *Analytical Chemistry*, 66, 1403-1407,  
37 10.1021/ac00081a007, 1994.
- 38 Pratt, K. A., DeMott, P. J., French, J. R., Wang, Z., Westphal, D. L., Heymsfield, A. J., Twohy, C.  
39 H., Prenni, A. J., and Prather, K. A.: In situ detection of biological particles in cloud ice-crystals,  
40 *Nature Geosci*, 2, 398-401, [http://www.nature.com/ngeo/journal/v2/n6/supinfo/ngeo521\\_S1.html](http://www.nature.com/ngeo/journal/v2/n6/supinfo/ngeo521_S1.html),  
41 2009.
- 42 Prenni, A., Petters, M., Kreidenweis, S., Heald, C., Martin, S., Artaxo, P., Garland, R., Wollny, A.,  
43 and Pöschl, U.: Relative roles of biogenic emissions and Saharan dust as ice nuclei in the Amazon  
44 basin, *Nature Geoscience*, 2, 401-404, 10.1038/NGEO517, 2009.
- 45 Prenni, A. J., Tobo, Y., Garcia, E., DeMott, P. J., Huffman, J. A., McCluskey, C. S., Kreidenweis,  
46 S. M., Prenni, J. E., Pohlker, C., and Pöschl, U.: The impact of rain on ice nuclei populations at a

- 1 forested site in Colorado, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 40, 227-231, 10.1029/2012gl053953, 2013.
- 2 Presto, A. A., Nguyen, N. T., Ranjan, M., Reeder, A. J., Lipsky, E. M., Hennigan, C. J., Miracolo,  
3 M. A., Riemer, D. D., and Robinson, A. L.: Fine particle and organic vapor emissions from staged  
4 tests of an in-use aircraft engine, *Atmospheric Environment*, 45, 3603-3612,  
5 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.03.061, 2011.
- 6 Pruppacher H.R. and J.D. Klett, 1997: *Microphysics of clouds and precipitation; second revised and*  
7 *enlarged edition; Kluwer Academic Publisher, 953 pp*
- 8 Pryor, S. C., Gallagher, M. W., Sievering, H., Larsen, S. E., Barthelmie, R. J., Birsan, F., Nemitz,  
9 E., Rinne, J., Kulmala, M., Groenholm, T., Taipale, R., and Vesala, T.: A review of measurement  
10 and modelling results of particle atmosphere-surface exchange, *Tellus B*, 60, 42-75, 2008.
- 11 Putaud, J., Van Dingenen, R., Dell'Acqua, A., Raes, F., Matta, E., Decesari, S., Facchini, M., and  
12 Fuzzi, S.: Size-segregated aerosol mass closure and chemical composition in Monte Cimone (I)  
13 during MINATROC, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 4, 889-902, 2004.
- 14 Putaud, J., Van Dingenen, R., Alastuey, A., Bauer, H., Birmili, W., Cyrys, J., Flentje, H., Fuzzi, S.,  
15 Gehrig, R., Hansson, H., Harrison, R., Herrmann, H., Hitztenberger, R., Hüglin, C., Jones, A.,  
16 Kasper-Giebl, A., Kiss, G., Kousa, A., Kuhlbusch, T., Loschau, G., Maenhaut, W., Molnar, A.,  
17 Moreno, T., Pekkanen, J., Perrino, C., Pitz, M., Puxbaum, H., Querol, X., Rodriguez, S., Salma, I.,  
18 Schwarz, J., Smolik, J., Schneider, J., Spindler, G., ten Brink, H., Tursic, J., Viana, M.,  
19 Wiedensohler, A., and Raes, F.: A European aerosol phenomenology-3: Physical and chemical  
20 characteristics of particulate matter from 60 rural, urban, and kerbside sites across Europe,  
21 *Atmospheric Environment*, 44, 1308-1320, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.12.011, 2010.
- 22 Pye, H., and Seinfeld, J.: A global perspective on aerosol from low-volatility organic compounds,  
23 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 4377-4401, 10.5194/acp-10-4377-2010, 2010.
- 24 Qian, Y., Kaiser, D., Leung, L., and Xu, M.: More frequent cloud-free sky and less surface solar  
25 radiation in China from 1955 to 2000, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 33, 10.1029/2005GL024586,  
26 2006.
- 27 Qian, Y., Flanner, M., Leung, L., and Wang, W.: Sensitivity studies on the impacts of Tibetan  
28 Plateau snowpack pollution on the Asian hydrological cycle and monsoon climate, *Atmospheric*  
29 *Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 1929-1948, 10.5194/acp-11-1929-2011, 2011.
- 30 Querol, X., Alastuey, A., Pey, J., Cusack, M., Perez, N., Mihalopoulos, N., Theodosi, C.,  
31 Gerasopoulos, E., Kubilay, N., and Kocak, M.: Variability in regional background aerosols within  
32 the Mediterranean, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 4575-4591, 2009.
- 33 Quinn, P. K., and Bates, T. S.: The case against climate regulation via oceanic phytoplankton  
34 sulphur emissions, *Nature*, 480, 51-56, 10.1038/nature10580, 2011.
- 35 Ramanathan, V., Crutzen, P., Kiehl, J., and Rosenfeld, D.: Atmosphere - Aerosols, climate, and the  
36 hydrological cycle, *Science*, 294, 2119-2124, 10.1126/science.1064034, 2001.
- 37 Ramanathan, V., and Carmichael, G.: Global and regional climate changes due to black carbon,  
38 *Nature Geoscience*, 1, 221-227, 10.1038/ngeo156, 2008.
- 39 Ranft, U., Schikowski, T., Sugiri, D., Krutmann, J., and Kraemer, U.: Long-term exposure to  
40 traffic-related air pollution and mild cognitive impairment in the elderly, *Epidemiology*, 20, S22-  
41 S22, 2009.
- 42 Rattanavaraha, W., Rosen, E., Zhang, H., Li, Q., Pantong, K., Kamens, R. M., *The reactive oxidant*  
43 *potential of different types of aged atmospheric particles: An outdoor chamber study, Atmospheric*  
44 *Environment*, 45, 23, 3848-3855, 2011.
- 45 Reche, C., Viana, M., Moreno, T., Querol, X., Alastuey, A., Pey, J., Pandolfi, M., Prévôt, A., Mohr,

- 1 C., Richard, A., Artinano, B., Gomez-Moreno, F., and Cots, N.: Peculiarities in atmospheric particle  
2 number and size-resolved speciation in an urban area in the western Mediterranean: Results from  
3 the DAURE campaign, *Atmospheric Environment*, 45, 5282-5293,  
4 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.06.059, 2011.
- 5 Reddington, C. L., McMeeking, G., Mann, G. W., Coe, H., Frontoso, M. G., Liu, D., Flynn, M.,  
6 Spracklen, D. V., and Carslaw, K. S.: The mass and number size distributions of black carbon  
7 aerosol over Europe, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 4917-4939, 10.5194/acp-13-4917-  
8 2013, 2013.
- 9 Redington, A., and Derwent, R.: Modelling secondary organic aerosol in the United Kingdom,  
10 *Atmospheric Environment*, 64, 349-357, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.09.074, 2013.
- 11 Reid, J., Hobbs, P., Ferek, R., Blake, D., Martins, J., Dunlap, M., and Liousse, C.: Physical,  
12 chemical, and optical properties of regional hazes dominated by smoke in Brazil, *Journal of*  
13 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 103, 32059-32080, 10.1029/98JD00458, 1998.
- 14 Reinard, M., Adoua, K., Martini, J., and Johnston, M.: Source characterization and identification by  
15 real-time single particle mass spectrometry, *Atmospheric Environment*, 41, 9397-9409,  
16 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.09.001, 2007.
- 17 Reinmuth-Selzle, K., Ackaert, C., Kampf, C. J., Samonig, M., Shiraiwa, M., Kofler, S., Yang, H.,  
18 Gadermaier, G., Brandstetter, H., Huber, C. G., Duschl, A., Oostingh, G. J., Pöschl, U., Nitration of  
19 the Birch Pollen Allergen Bet v 1.0101: Efficiency and Site-Selectivity of Liquid and Gaseous  
20 Nitrating Agents, *Journal of Proteome Research*, 13 (3), 1570-1577, 2014.
- 21 Riccobono, F., Schobesberger, S., Scott, C., Dommen, J., Ortega, I., Rondo, L., Almeida, J.,  
22 Amorim, A., Bianchi, F., Breitenlechner, M., David, A., Downard, A., Dunne, E., Duplissy, J.,  
23 Ehrhart, S., Flagan, R., Franchin, A., Hansel, A., Junninen, H., Kajos, M., Keskinen, H., Kupc, A.,  
24 Kurten, A., Kvashin, A., Laaksonen, A., Lehtipalo, K., Makhmutov, V., Mathot, S., Nieminen, T.,  
25 Onnela, A., Petaja, T., Praplan, A., Santos, F., Schallhart, S., Seinfeld, J., Sipila, M., Spracklen, D.,  
26 Stozhkov, Y., Stratmann, F., Tome, A., Tsagkogeorgas, G., Vaattovaara, P., Viisanen, Y., Vrtala,  
27 A., Wagner, P., Weingartner, E., Wex, H., Wimmer, D., Carslaw, K., Curtius, J., Donahue, N.,  
28 Kirkby, J., Kulmala, M., Worsnop, D., and Baltensperger, U.: Oxidation products of biogenic  
29 emissions contribute to nucleation of atmospheric particles, *Science*, 344, 717-721,  
30 10.1126/science.1243527, 2014.
- 31 Rich, D. Q., Schwartz, J., Mittleman, M. A., Link, M., Luttmann-Gibson, H., Catalano, P. J.,  
32 Speizer, F. E., and Dockery, D. W.: Association of short-term ambient air pollution concentrations  
33 and ventricular arrhythmias, *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 161, 1123-1132,  
34 10.1093/aje/kwi143, 2005.
- 35 Riipinen, I., Sihto, S., Kulmala, M., Arnold, F., Dal Maso, M., Birmili, W., Saarnio, K., Teinila, K.,  
36 Kerminen, V., Laaksonen, A., and Lehtinen, K.: Connections between atmospheric sulphuric acid  
37 and new particle formation during QUEST III-IV campaigns in Heidelberg and Hyyti, *Atmospheric*  
38 *Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 1899-1914, 2007.
- 39 Riipinen, I., Pierce, J., Yli-Juuti, T., Nieminen, T., Hakkinen, S., Ehn, M., Junninen, H., Lehtipalo,  
40 K., Petaja, T., Slowik, J., Chang, R., Shantz, N., Abbatt, J., Leitch, W., Kerminen, V., Worsnop,  
41 D., Pandis, S., Donahue, N., and Kulmala, M.: Organic condensation: a vital link connecting  
42 aerosol formation to cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) concentrations, *Atmospheric Chemistry and*  
43 *Physics*, 11, 3865-3878, 10.5194/acp-11-3865-2011, 2011.
- 44 Riipinen, I., Yli-Juuti, T., Pierce, J., Petaja, T., Worsnop, D., Kulmala, M., and Donahue, N.: The  
45 contribution of organics to atmospheric nanoparticle growth, *Nature Geoscience*, 5, 453-458,  
46 10.1038/ngeo1499, 2012.



- 1 Ripoll, A., Minguillón, M. C., Pey, J., Jimenez, J. L., Day, D. A., Querol, X., and Alastuey, A.:  
2 Long-term real-time chemical characterization of submicron aerosols at Montsec (Southern  
3 Pyrenees, 1570 m a.s.l.), *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, 14, 28809-28844, doi:10.5194/acpd-14-  
4 28809-2014, 2014.
- 5 Robinson, A., Donahue, N., Shrivastava, M., Weitkamp, E., Sage, A., Grieshop, A., Lane, T.,  
6 Pierce, J., and Pandis, S.: Rethinking organic aerosols: Semivolatile emissions and photochemical  
7 aging, *Science*, 315, 1259-1262, 10.1126/science.1133061, 2007.
- 8 Robinson, N., Hamilton, J., Allan, J., Langford, B., Oram, D., Chen, Q., Docherty, K., Farmer, D.,  
9 Jimenez, J., Ward, M., Hewitt, C., Barley, M., Jenkin, M., Rickard, A., Martin, S., McFiggans, G.,  
10 and Coe, H.: Evidence for a significant proportion of Secondary Organic Aerosol from isoprene  
11 above a maritime tropical forest, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 1039-1050, 10.5194/acp-  
12 11-1039-2011, 2011.
- 13 Rodriguez, S., Querol, X., Alastuey, A., Kallos, G., and Kakaliagou, O.: Saharan dust contributions  
14 to PM10 and TSP levels in Southern and Eastern Spain, *Atmospheric Environment*, 35, 2433-2447,  
15 10.1016/S1352-2310(00)00496-9, 2001.
- 16 Rodriguez, S., Querol, X., Alastuey, A., and Mantilla, E.: Origin of high summer PM10 and TSP  
17 concentrations at rural sites in Eastern Spain, *Atmospheric Environment*, 36, 3101-3112,  
18 10.1016/S1352-2310(02)00256-X, 2002.
- 19 Rodriguez, S., Van Dingenen, R., Putaud, J., Dell'Acqua, A., Pey, J., Querol, X., Alastuey, A.,  
20 Chenery, S., Ho, K., Harrison, R., Tardivo, R., Scarnato, B., and Gemelli, V.: A study on the  
21 relationship between mass concentrations, chemistry and number size distribution of urban fine  
22 aerosols in Milan, Barcelona and London, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 2217-2232,  
23 2007.
- 24 Rohr, A.C., Wyzga, R.E.: Attributing health effects to individual particulate matter constituents,  
25 *Atmospheric Environment*, 62, 130–152, 2012.
- 26 Rollins, A., Browne, E., Min, K., Pusede, S., Wooldridge, P., Gentner, D., Goldstein, A., Liu, S.,  
27 Day, D., Russell, L., and Cohen, R.: Evidence for NOx Control over Nighttime SOA Formation,  
28 *Science*, 337, 1210-1212, 10.1126/science.1221520, 2012.
- 29 Rosenfeld, D., Kaufman, Y., and Koren, I.: Switching cloud cover and dynamical regimes from  
30 open to closed Benard cells in response to the suppression of precipitation by aerosols, *Atmospheric  
31 Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 2503-2511, 2006.
- 32 Rosenfeld, D., Wood, R., Donner, L. J., Sherwood, S. C.: Aerosol cloud-mediated radiative  
33 forcing: highly uncertain and opposite effects from shallow and deep clouds, in: *Climate Science for  
34 Serving Society: 105 Research, Modeling and Prediction Priorities* edited by: Hurrell, G. R. A. a. J.  
35 W., Springer Press, Dordrecht, HOL, 105-149, 2013.
- 36 Roy, A. A., K. M. Wagstrom, P. J. Adams, S. N. Pandis, and A. L. Robinson: Quantification of the  
37 effects of molecular marker oxidation on source apportionment estimates for motor vehicles,  
38 *Atmospheric Environment*, 45(18), 3132-3140, 2011.
- 39 Ruckerl, R., Schneider, A., Greven, S., Katsouyanni, K., Bellander, T., Forastiere, F., Jacquemin,  
40 B., Lanki, T., Koenig, W., and Peters, A.: Obesity and lung disease predict CRP levels in  
41 myocardial infarction survivors, *European Journal of Epidemiology*, 21, 127-127, 2006.
- 42 Ruckstuhl, C., Philipona, R., Behrens, K., Coen, M., Durr, B., Heimo, A., Matzler, C., Nyeki, S.,  
43 Ohmura, A., Vuilleumier, L., Weller, M., Wehrli, C., and Zelenka, A.: Aerosol and cloud effects on  
44 solar brightening and the recent rapid warming, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 35,  
45 10.1029/2008GL034228, 2008.
- 46 Rudich, Y., Donahue, N., and Mentel, T.: Aging of organic aerosol: Bridging the gap between

1 laboratory and field studies, *Annual Review of Physical Chemistry*, 58, 321-352,  
2 10.1146/annurev.physchem.58.032806.104432, 2007.

3 Ruijgrok, W., Tieben, H., and Eisinga, P.: The dry deposition of particles to a forest canopy: A  
4 comparison of model and experimental results, *Atmospheric Environment*, 31, 399-415,  
5 10.1016/S1352-2310(96)00089-1, 1997.

6 Russell, L., Bahadur, R., Hawkins, L., Allan, J., Baumgardner, D., Quinn, P., and Bates, T.: Organic  
7 aerosol characterization by complementary measurements of chemical bonds and molecular  
8 fragments, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 6100-6105, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.09.036, 2009.

9 Russell, L., Bahadur, R., and Ziemann, P.: Identifying organic aerosol sources by comparing  
10 functional group composition in chamber and atmospheric particles, *Proceedings of the National  
11 Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 108, 3516-3521, 10.1073/pnas.1006461108,  
12 2011.

13 Ryder, J.: Emission, deposition and chemical conversion of atmospheric trace substances in and  
14 above vegetation canopies, Ph.D., School for Earth, Atmospheric and Environmental Sciences  
15 University of Manchester, Manchester, 241 pp., 2010.

16 Saathoff, H, K. H. Naumann, M. Schnaiter, W. Schöck, O. Möhler, U. Schurath, E. Weingartner,  
17 M. Gysel, U. Baltensperger, Coating of soot and  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  particles by ozonolysis products of  
18 alpha-pinene, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 34, 1297-1321, 2003.

19 Salam, A., Lohmann, U., and Lesins, G.: Ice nucleation of ammonia gas exposed montmorillonite  
20 mineral dust particles, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 3923-3931, 2007.

21 Saleh, R., Hennigan, C. J., McMeeking, G. R., Chuang, W. K., Robinson, E. S., Coe, H., Donahue,  
22 N. M., and Robinson, A. L.: Absorptivity of brown carbon in fresh and photo-chemically aged  
23 biomass-burning emissions, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13, 7683-7693, 10.5194/acp-13-  
24 7683-2013, 2013.

25 Samoli, E., Peng, R., Ramsay, T., Pipikou, M., Touloumi, G., Dominici, F., Burnett, R., Cohen, A.,  
26 Krewski, D., Samet, J., and Katsouyanni, K.: Acute Effects of Ambient Particulate Matter on  
27 Mortality in Europe and North America: Results from the APHENA Study, *Environmental Health  
28 Perspectives*, 116, 1480-1486, 10.1289/ehp.11345, 2008.

29 Samoli E, Kougea E, Kassomenos P, Analitis A, Katsouyanni K: Does the presence of desert dust  
30 modify the effect of PM10 on mortality in Athens, Greece? *Sci Total Environ.*, 409: 2049-2054,  
31 2011.

32 Sandradewi, J., Prévôt, A., Szidat, S., Perron, N., Alfarra, M., Lanz, V., Weingartner, E., and  
33 Baltensperger, U.: Using aerosol light absorption measurements for the quantitative determination  
34 of wood burning and traffic emission contributions to particulate matter, *Environmental Science &  
35 Technology*, 42, 3316-3323, 10.1021/es702253m, 2008a.

36 Sandradewi, J., Prévôt, A., Weingartner, E., Schmidhauser, R., Gysel, M., and Baltensperger, U.: A  
37 study of wood burning and traffic aerosols in an Alpine valley using a multi-wavelength  
38 Aethalometer, *Atmospheric Environment*, 42, 101-112, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.09.034, 2008b.

39 Saukko, E., A. T. Lambe, P. Massoli, T. Koop, J. P. Wright, D. R. Croasdale, D. A. Pedernera, T.  
40 B. Onasch, A. Laaksonen, P. Davidovits, D. R. Worsnop, and A. Virtanen, Humidity-dependent  
41 phase state of SOA particles from biogenic and anthropogenic precursors, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12,  
42 7517-7529, 2012.

43 Schär, C., Vidale, P., Luthi, D., Frei, C., Haberli, C., Liniger, M., and Appenzeller, C.: The role of  
44 increasing temperature variability in European summer heatwaves, *Nature*, 427, 332-336,  
45 10.1038/nature02300, 2004.

- 1 Schauer, J., Rogge, W., Hildemann, L., Mazurek, M., Cass, G., and Simoneit, B.: Source  
2 apportionment of airborne particulate matter using organic compounds as tracers, *Atmospheric*  
3 *Environment*, 30, 3837-3855, 10.1016/1352-2310(96)00085-4, 1996.
- 4 Schicker, B., Kuhn, M., Fehr, R., Asmis, L. M., Karagiannidis, C., and Reinhart, W. H.: Particulate  
5 matter inhalation during hay storing activity induces systemic inflammation and platelet  
6 aggregation, *European Journal of Applied Physiology*, 105, 771-778, 10.1007/s00421-008-0962-9,  
7 2009.
- 8 **Schill, G. P., De Haan, D. O., Tolbert, M. A., Heterogeneous Ice Nucleation on Simulated**  
9 **Secondary Organic Aerosol, *Environmental Science & Technology* 2014 48 (3), 1675-1682 DOI:**  
10 **10.1021/es4046428**
- 11 Schmid, H., Laskus, L., Abraham, H., Baltensperger, U., Lavanchy, V., Bizjak, M., Burba, P.,  
12 Cachier, H., Crow, D., Chow, J., Gnauk, T., Even, A., ten Brink, H., Giesen, K., Hitzenger, R.,  
13 Hueglin, C., Maenhaut, W., Pio, C., Carvalho, A., Putaud, J., Toom-Saunty, D., and Puxbaum, H.:  
14 Results of the "carbon conference" international aerosol carbon round robin test stage I,  
15 *Atmospheric Environment*, 35, 2111-2121, 10.1016/S1352-2310(00)00493-3, 2001.
- 16 **Schnaiter, M., C. Linke, O. Möhler, K.-H. Naumann, H. Saathoff, R. Wagner, U. Schurath, and B.**  
17 **Wehner, Absorption amplification of black carbon internally mixed with secondary organic aerosol,**  
18 ***J. Geophys. Res.*, 110(D19), 204, doi:10.1029/2005JD006046, 2005.**
- 19 Schultz, M., Heil, A., Hoelzemann, J., Spessa, A., Thonicke, K., Goldammer, J., Held, A., Pereira,  
20 J., and van het Bolscher, M.: Global wildland fire emissions from 1960 to 2000, *Global*  
21 *Biogeochemical Cycles*, 22, 10.1029/2007GB003031, 2008.
- 22 Schulz, M., Prospero, J., Baker, A., Dentener, F., Ickes, L., Liss, P., Mahowald, N., Nickovic, S.,  
23 Garcia-Pando, C., Rodriguez, S., Sarin, M., Tegen, I., and Duce, R.: Atmospheric Transport and  
24 Deposition of Mineral Dust to the Ocean: Implications for Research Needs, *Environmental Science*  
25 *& Technology*, 46, 10390-10404, 10.1021/es300073u, 2012.
- 26 Schwartz, R., Russell, L., Sjostedt, S., Vlasenko, A., Slowik, J., Abbatt, J., Macdonald, A., Li, S.,  
27 Liggio, J., Toom-Saunty, D., and Leitch, W.: Biogenic oxidized organic functional groups in  
28 aerosol particles from a mountain forest site and their similarities to laboratory chamber products,  
29 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 5075-5088, 10.5194/acp-10-5075-2010, 2010.
- 30 Sciare, J., d'Argouges, O., Zhang, Q., Sarda-Esteve, R., Gaimoz, C., Gros, V., Beekmann, M., and  
31 Sanchez, O.: Comparison between simulated and observed chemical composition of fine aerosols in  
32 Paris (France) during springtime: contribution of regional versus continental emissions,  
33 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 11987-12004, 10.5194/acp-10-11987-2010, 2010.
- 34 Sciare, J., d'Argouges, O., Sarda-Esteve, R., Gaimoz, C., Dolgorouky, C., Bonnaire, N., Favez, O.,  
35 Bonsang, B., and Gros, V.: Large contribution of water-insoluble secondary organic aerosols in the  
36 region of Paris (France) during wintertime, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 116,  
37 10.1029/2011JD015756, 2011.
- 38 Scott, C., Rap, A., Spracklen, D., Forster, P., Carslaw, K., Mann, G., Pringle, K., Kivekas, N.,  
39 Kulmala, M., Lihavainen, H., and Tunved, P.: The direct and indirect radiative effects of biogenic  
40 secondary organic aerosol, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 14, 447-470, 10.5194/acp-14-447-  
41 2014, 2014.
- 42 Sehmel, G. A.: Particle and gas dry deposition: a review, *Atmospheric Environment*, 14, 983-1011,  
43 1980.
- 44 Sgro, L., Simonelli, A., Pascarella, L., Minutolo, P., Guarnieri, D., Sannolo, N., Netti, P., and  
45 D'Anna, A.: Toxicological properties of nanoparticles of organic compounds (noc) from flames and  
46 vehicle exhausts, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 43, 2608-2613, 10.1021/es8034768, 2009.

- 1 Shaw, G. E.: Bio-controlled thermostasis involving the sulfur cycle, *Climatic Change*, 5, 297-303,  
2 10.1007/bf02423524, 1983.
- 3 Shindell, D., Kuylensstierna, J. C. I., Hicks, K., Raes, F., Ramanathan, V., Rosenthal, E., and  
4 Williams, M. L.: Integrated Assessment of Black Carbon and Tropospheric Ozone, 2011.
- 5 Shindell, D., Kuylensstierna, J., Vignati, E., van Dingenen, R., Amann, M., Klimont, Z., Anenberg,  
6 S., Muller, N., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Raes, F., Schwartz, J., Faluvegi, G., Pozzoli, L., Kupiainen,  
7 K., Hoglund-Isaksson, L., Emberson, L., Streets, D., Ramanathan, V., Hicks, K., Oanh, N., Milly,  
8 G., Williams, M., Demkine, V., and Fowler, D.: Simultaneously mitigating near-term climate  
9 change and improving human health and food security, *Science*, 335, 183-189,  
10 10.1126/science.1210026, 2012.
- 11 Shiraiwa, M., Sosedova, Y., Rouvière, A., Yang, H., Zhang, Y., Abbatt, J.P.D., Ammann M.,  
12 Pöschl, U., The role of long-lived reactive oxygen intermediates in the reaction of ozone with  
13 aerosol particles, *Nature Chemistry*, 3, 291-295, 2011a.
- 14 Shiraiwa, M., Ammann, M., Koop, T., and Pöschl, U.: Gas uptake and chemical aging of semisolid  
15 organic aerosol particles, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of*  
16 *America*, 108, 11003-11008, 10.1073/pnas.1103045108, 2011b.
- 17 Shiraiwa, M., Selzle, K., and Pöschl, U.: Hazardous components and health effects of atmospheric  
18 aerosol particles: reactive oxygen species, soot, polycyclic aromatic compounds and allergenic  
19 proteins, *Free Radical Research*, 46, 927-939, 10.3109/10715762.2012.663084, 2012.
- 20 Shiraiwa, M., Yee, L., Schilling, K. A., Loza, C. L., Craven, J. S., Zuend, A., Ziemann, P. J.,  
21 Seinfeld, J.H. Size distribution dynamics reveal particle-phase chemistry in organic aerosol  
22 formation. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 110, 11746, 2013.
- 23 Sihto, S., Kulmala, M., Kerminen, V., Dal Maso, M., Petaja, T., Riipinen, I., Korhonen, H., Arnold,  
24 F., Janson, R., Boy, M., Laaksonen, A., and Lehtinen, K.: Atmospheric sulphuric acid and aerosol  
25 formation: implications from atmospheric measurements for nucleation and early growth  
26 mechanisms, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 4079-4091, 2006.
- 27 Silbajoris, R., Osornio-Vargas, A., Simmons, S., Reed, W., Bromberg, P., Dailey, L., and Samet, J.:  
28 Ambient particulate matter induces interleukin-8 expression through an alternative nf-kappa b  
29 (nuclear factor-kappa b) mechanism in human airway epithelial cells, *Environmental Health*  
30 *Perspectives*, 119, 1379-1383, 10.1289/ehp.1103594, 2011.
- 31 Simpson, D., Winiwarter, W., Borjesson, G., Cinderby, S., Ferreiro, A., Guenther, A., Hewitt, C.,  
32 Janson, R., Khalil, M., Owen, S., Pierce, T., Puxbaum, H., Shearer, M., Skiba, U., Steinbrecher, R.,  
33 Tarrason, L., and Oquist, M.: Inventorying emissions from nature in Europe, *Journal of*  
34 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 104, 8113-8152, 10.1029/98JD02747, 1999.
- 35 Simpson, D.; A. Benedictow, H. Berge, R. Bergström, L. D. Emberson, H. Fagerli, C. R. Flechard,  
36 G. D. Hayman, M. Gauss, J. E. Jonson, M. E. Jenkin, A. Nyíri, C. Richter, V. S. Semeena, S. Tsyro,  
37 J.-P. Tuovinen, Á. Valdebenito, and P. Wind: The EMEP MSC-W chemical transport model -  
38 technical description, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 7825-7865, doi:10.5194/acp-12-7825-2012, 2012.
- 39 Sioutas, C., Delfino, R., and Singh, M.: Exposure assessment for atmospheric ultrafine particles  
40 (UFPs) and implications in epidemiologic research, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 113, 947-  
41 955, 10.1289/ehp.7939, 2005.
- 42 Sipila, M., Berndt, T., Petaja, T., Brus, D., Vanhanen, J., Stratmann, F., Patokoski, J., Mauldin, R.,  
43 Hyvarinen, A., Lihavainen, H., and Kulmala, M.: The role of sulfuric acid in atmospheric  
44 nucleation, *Science*, 327, 1243-1246, 10.1126/science.1180315, 2010.
- 45 Slinn, W. G. N.: Prediction for particle deposition to vegetative canopies, *Atmospheric*  
46 *Environment*, 16, 1785-1794, 1982.

- 1 Slowik, J., Vlasenko, A., McGuire, M., Evans, G., and Abbatt, J.: Simultaneous factor analysis of  
2 organic particle and gas mass spectra: AMS and PTR-MS measurements at an urban site,  
3 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 1969-1988, 2010.
- 4 Slowik, J., Brook, J., Chang, R., Evans, G., Hayden, K., Jeong, C., Li, S., Liggio, J., Liu, P.,  
5 McGuire, M., Mihele, C., Sjostedt, S., Vlasenko, A., and Abbatt, J.: Photochemical processing of  
6 organic aerosol at nearby continental sites: contrast between urban plumes and regional aerosol,  
7 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 2991-3006, 10.5194/acp-11-2991-2011, 2011.
- 8 Smith, K., Jerrett, M., Anderson, H., Burnett, R., Stone, V., Derwent, R., Atkinson, R., Cohen, A.,  
9 Shonkoff, S., Krewski, D., Pope, C., Thun, M., and Thurston, G.: Health and Climate Change 5  
10 Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: health implications of  
11 short-lived greenhouse pollutants, *Lancet*, 374, 2091-2103, 10.1016/S0140-6736(09)61716-5, 2009.
- 12 **Smith, M. L., Y. You, M. Kuwata, A. K. Bertram, S. T. Martin, Phase transitions and phase**  
13 **miscibility of mixed particles of ammonium sulfate, toluene-derived secondary organic material,**  
14 **and water, *J. Phys. Chem. A*, 10.1021/jp405095e, 2013.**
- 15 Snow-Kropla, E., Pierce, J., Westervelt, D., and Trivitayanurak, W.: Cosmic rays, aerosol formation  
16 and cloud-condensation nuclei: sensitivities to model uncertainties, *Atmospheric Chemistry and*  
17 *Physics*, 11, 4001-4013, 10.5194/acp-11-4001-2011, 2011.
- 18 Snyder, D., Schauer, J., Gross, D., and Turner, J.: Estimating the contribution of point sources to  
19 atmospheric metals using single-particle mass spectrometry, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 4033-  
20 4042, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.05.011, 2009.
- 21 Solmon, F., Mallet, M., Elguindi, N., Giorgi, F., Zakey, A., and Konare, A.: Dust aerosol impact on  
22 regional precipitation over western Africa, mechanisms and sensitivity to absorption properties,  
23 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 35, 10.1029/2008GL035900, 2008.
- 24 Soto, K. F., Murr, L. E., and Garza, K. M.: Cytotoxic responses and potential respiratory health  
25 effects of carbon and carbonaceous nanoparticulates in the Paso del Norte airshed environment,  
26 *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 5, 12-25,  
27 10.3390/ijerph5010012, 2008.
- 28 Spracklen, D. V.; Pringle, K. J.; Carslaw, K. S.; Chipperfield, M. P.; Mann, G. W: A global off-line  
29 model of size-resolved aerosol microphysics: I. Model development and prediction of aerosol  
30 properties. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 5, 2227-2252. 2005
- 31 Spracklen, D., Logan, J., Mickley, L., Park, R., Yevich, R., Westerling, A., and Jaffe, D.: Wildfires  
32 drive interannual variability of organic carbon aerosol in the western US in summer, *Geophysical*  
33 *Research Letters*, 34, 10.1029/2007GL030037, 2007.
- 34 Spracklen, D., Mickley, L., Logan, J., Hudman, R., Yevich, R., Flannigan, M., and Westerling, A.:  
35 Impacts of climate change from 2000 to 2050 on wildfire activity and carbonaceous aerosol  
36 concentrations in the western United States, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 114,  
37 10.1029/2008JD010966, 2009.
- 38 Spracklen, D., Carslaw, K., Merikanto, J., Mann, G., Reddington, C., Pickering, S., Ogren, J.,  
39 Andrews, E., Baltensperger, U., Weingartner, E., Boy, M., Kulmala, M., Laakso, L., Lihavainen,  
40 H., Kivekas, N., Komppula, M., Mihalopoulos, N., Kouvarakis, G., Jennings, S., O'Dowd, C.,  
41 Birmili, W., Wiedensohler, A., Weller, R., Gras, J., Laj, P., Sellegri, K., Bonn, B., Krejci, R.,  
42 Laaksonen, A., Hamed, A., Minikin, A., Harrison, R., Talbot, R., and Sun, J.: Explaining global  
43 surface aerosol number concentrations in terms of primary emissions and particle formation,  
44 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 4775-4793, 10.5194/acp-10-4775-2010, 2010.
- 45 Spracklen, D., Jimenez, J., Carslaw, K., Worsnop, D., Evans, M., Mann, G., Zhang, Q.,  
46 Canagaratna, M., Allan, J., Coe, H., McFiggans, G., Rap, A., and Forster, P.: Aerosol mass

- 1 spectrometer constraint on the global secondary organic aerosol budget, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 12109-12136, 10.5194/acp-11-12109-2011, 2011.
- 2
- 3 Stanek, L., Sacks, J., Dutton, S., and Dubois, J.: Attributing health effects to apportioned  
4 components and sources of particulate matter: An evaluation of collective results, *Atmospheric*  
5 *Environment*, 45, 5655-5663, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.07.023, 2011.
- 6 Stanhill, G., and Cohen, S.: Global dimming: a review of the evidence for a widespread and  
7 significant reduction in global radiation with discussion of its probable causes and possible  
8 agricultural consequences, *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 107, 255-278, 10.1016/S0168-  
9 1923(00)00241-0, 2001.
- 10 Stern, D.: Reversal of the trend in global anthropogenic sulfur emissions, *Global Environmental*  
11 *Change-Human and Policy Dimensions*, 16, 207-220, 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2006.01.001, 2006.
- 12 Stettler, M., Eastham, S., and Barrett, S.: Air quality and public health impacts of UK airports. Part  
13 I: Emissions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 45, 5415-5424, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.07.012, 2011.
- 14 Stevens, B., and Feingold, G.: Untangling aerosol effects on clouds and precipitation in a buffered  
15 system, *Nature*, 461, 607-613, 10.1038/nature08281, 2009.
- 16 Stocks, B., Fosberg, M., Lynham, T., Mearns, L., Wotton, B., Yang, Q., Jin, J., Lawrence, K.,  
17 Hartley, G., Mason, J., and McKenney, D.: Climate change and forest fire potential in Russian and  
18 Canadian boreal forests, *Climatic Change*, 38, 1-13, 10.1023/A:1005306001055, 1998.
- 19 Stocks, B., Mason, J., Todd, J., Bosch, E., Wotton, B., Amiro, B., Flannigan, M., Hirsch, K., Logan,  
20 K., Martell, D., and Skinner, W.: Large forest fires in Canada, 1959-1997, *Journal of Geophysical*  
21 *Research-Atmospheres*, 108, 10.1029/2001JD000484, 2002.
- 22 Stoelzel, M., Breitner, S., Cyrus, J., Pitz, M., Woelke, G., Kreyling, W., Heinrich, J., Wichmann,  
23 H., and Peters, A.: Daily mortality and particulate matter in different size classes in Erfurt,  
24 Germany, *Journal of Exposure Science and Environmental Epidemiology*, 17, 458-467,  
25 10.1038/sj.jes.7500538, 2007.
- 26 **Stohs, S.J., and Bagchi, D.: Oxidative mechanisms in the toxicity of metal ions, *Free Radical***  
27 ***Biology and Medicine*, 18, 321-336, 1995.**
- 28 Stone, E., Snyder, D., Sheesley, R., Sullivan, A., Weber, R., and Schauer, J.: Source apportionment  
29 of fine organic aerosol in Mexico City during the MILAGRO experiment 2006, *Atmospheric*  
30 *Chemistry and Physics*, 8, 1249-1259, 2008.
- 31 Storelvmo, T., Kristjansson, J., and Lohmann, U.: Aerosol influence on mixed-phase clouds in  
32 CAM-Oslo, *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 65, 3214-3230, 10.1175/2008JAS2430.1, 2008.
- 33 Streets, D., Wu, Y., and Chin, M.: Two-decadal aerosol trends as a likely explanation of the global  
34 dimming/brightening transition, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 33, 10.1029/2006GL026471, 2006.
- 35 Streets, D., Yan, F., Chin, M., Diehl, T., Mahowald, N., Schultz, M., Wild, M., Wu, Y., and Yu, C.:  
36 Anthropogenic and natural contributions to regional trends in aerosol optical depth, 1980-2006,  
37 *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 114, 10.1029/2008JD011624, 2009.
- 38 Strickland, M., Klein, M., Correa, A., Reller, M., Mahle, W., Riehle-Colarusso, T., Botto, L.,  
39 Flanders, W., Mulholland, J., Siffel, C., Marcus, M., and Tolbert, P.: Ambient air pollution and  
40 cardiovascular malformations in Atlanta, Georgia, 1986-2003, *American Journal of Epidemiology*,  
41 169, 1004-1014, 10.1093/aje/kwp011, 2009.
- 42 Su, D., Serafino, A., Muller, J., Jentoft, R., Schlogl, R., and Fiorito, S.: Cytotoxicity and  
43 inflammatory potential of soot particles of low-emission diesel engines, *Environmental Science &*  
44 *Technology*, 42, 1761-1765, 10.1021/es0716554, 2008.

1 Sullivan, R., Minambres, L., DeMott, P., Prenni, A., Carrico, C., Levin, E., and Kreidenweis, S.:  
2 Chemical processing does not always impair heterogeneous ice nucleation of mineral dust particles,  
3 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 37, 10.1029/2010GL045540, 2010a.

4 Sullivan, R., Petters, M., DeMott, P., Kreidenweis, S., Wex, H., Niedermeier, D., Hartmann, S.,  
5 Clauss, T., Stratmann, F., Reitz, P., Schneider, J., and Sierau, B.: Irreversible loss of ice nucleation  
6 active sites in mineral dust particles caused by sulphuric acid condensation, *Atmospheric Chemistry  
7 and Physics*, 10, 11471-11487, 10.5194/acp-10-11471-2010, 2010b.

8 Sun, Y., Zhang, Q., Schwab, J., Demerjian, K., Chen, W., Bae, M., Hung, H., Hogrefe, O., Frank,  
9 B., Rattigan, O., and Lin, Y.: Characterization of the sources and processes of organic and inorganic  
10 aerosols in New York city with a high-resolution time-of-flight aerosol mass spectrometer,  
11 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, 1581-1602, 10.5194/acp-11-1581-2011, 2011.

12 Surratt, J.D., Kroll, J.H., Kleindienst, T.E., Edney, E.O., Claeys, M., Sorooshian, A., Ng, N.L.,  
13 Offenberg, J. H., Lewandowski, M., Jaoui, M., Flagan, R.C., and Seinfeld, J. H.: Evidence of  
14 organosulfates in secondary organic aerosol, *Environmental science & technology*, 41, 517-527,  
15 2007.

16 Suzuki, K., Nakajima, T., Satoh, M., Tomita, H., Takemura, T., Nakajima, T., and Stephens, G.:  
17 Global cloud-system-resolving simulation of aerosol effect on warm clouds, *Geophysical Research  
18 Letters*, 35, 10.1029/2008GL035449, 2008.

19 Swedish EPA: Air Pollution and Climate Change - Two sides of the same coin?, Swedish  
20 Environmental Protection Agency, Colna - Sweden, 2009.

21 Szidat, S., Jenk, T., Gaggeler, H., Synal, H., Hajdas, I., Bonani, G., and Saurer, M.: THEODORE, a  
22 two-step heating system for the EC/OC determination of radiocarbon (C-14) in the environment,  
23 *Nuclear Instruments & Methods in Physics Research Section B-Beam Interactions With Materials  
24 and Atoms*, 223, 829-836, 10.1016/j.nimb.2004.04.153, 2004.

25 Szidat, S., Jenk, T., Synal, H., Kalberer, M., Wacker, L., Hajdas, I., Kasper-Giebl, A., and  
26 Baltensperger, U.: Contributions of fossil fuel, biomass-burning, and biogenic emissions to  
27 carbonaceous aerosols in Zurich as traced by C-14, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*,  
28 111, 10.1029/2005JD006590, 2006.

29 Szidat, S., Prévôt, A., Sandradewi, J., Alfarra, M., Synal, H., Wacker, L., and Baltensperger, U.:  
30 Dominant impact of residential wood burning on particulate matter in Alpine valleys during winter,  
31 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 34, 10.1029/2006GL028325, 2007.

32 Szidat, S., Ruff, M., Perron, N., Wacker, L., Synal, H., Hallquist, M., Shannigrahi, A., Yttri, K.,  
33 Dye, C., and Simpson, D.: Fossil and non-fossil sources of organic carbon (OC) and elemental  
34 carbon (EC) in Goteborg, Sweden, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 1521-1535,  
35 10.5194/acp-9-1805-2009, 2009.

36 Tai, A. P. K., Mickley, L. J., and Jacob, D. J.: Impact of 2000-2050 climate change on fine  
37 particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) air quality inferred from a multi-model analysis of meteorological  
38 modes, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 11329-11337, 10.5194/acp-12-11329-2012,  
39 2012a.

40 Tai, A. P. K., Mickley, L. J., Jacob, D. J., Leibensperger, E. M., Zhang, L., Fisher, J. A., and Pye,  
41 H. O. T.: Meteorological modes of variability for fine particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) air quality in the  
42 United States: implications for PM<sub>2.5</sub> sensitivity to climate change, *Atmospheric Chemistry and  
43 Physics*, 12, 3131-3145, 10.5194/acp-12-3131-2012, 2012b.

44 Tainio, M., Tuomisto, J., Pekkanen, J., Karvosenoja, N., Kupiainen, K., Porvari, P., Sofiev, M.,  
45 Karppinen, A., Kangas, L., and Kukkonen, J.: Uncertainty in health risks due to anthropogenic  
46 primary fine particulate matter from different source types in Finland, *Atmospheric Environment*,

1 44, 2125-2132, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2010.02.036, 2010.

2 Takahama, S., Johnson, A., Morales, J., Russell, L., Duran, R., Rodriguez, G., Zheng, J., Zhang, R.,  
3 Toom-Sauntry, D., and Leaitch, W.: Submicron organic aerosol in Tijuana, Mexico, from local and  
4 Southern California sources during the CalMex campaign, *Atmospheric Environment*, 70, 500-512,  
5 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.07.057, 2013.

6 Tao, W., Li, X., Khain, A., Matsui, T., Lang, S., and Simpson, J.: Role of atmospheric aerosol  
7 concentration on deep convective precipitation: Cloud-resolving model simulations, *Journal of*  
8 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 112, 10.1029/2007JD008728, 2007.

9 Tao, W., Chen, J., Li, Z., Wang, C., and Zhang, C.: Impact of aerosols on convective clouds and  
10 precipitation, *Reviews of Geophysics*, 50, 10.1029/2011RG000369, 2012.

11 Targino, A., Coe, H., Cozic, J., Crosier, J., Crawford, I., Bower, K., Flynn, M., Gallagher, M.,  
12 Allan, J., Verheggen, B., Weingartner, E., Baltensperger, U., and Choularton, T.: Influence of  
13 particle chemical composition on the phase of cold clouds at a high-alpine site in Switzerland,  
14 *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 114, 10.1029/2008JD011365, 2009.

15 Teixeira, E.C., Pra, D., Idalgo, D., Henriques, J., and Wiegand, F.: DNA-damage effect of  
16 polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons from urban area, evaluated in lung fibroblast cultures,  
17 *Environmental Pollution*, 162, 430-438, 10.1016/j.envpol.2011.11.030, 2012.

18 Terzano, C., Di Stefano, F., Conti, V., Graziani, E., and Petroianni, A.: Air pollution ultrafine  
19 particles: toxicity beyond the lung, *European Review For Medical and Pharmacological Sciences*,  
20 14, 809-821, 2010.

21 Textor, C., Schulz, M., Guibert, S., Kinne, S., Balkanski, Y., Bauer, S., Bernsten, T., Berglen, T.,  
22 Boucher, O., Chin, M., Dentener, F., Diehl, T., Easter, R., Feichter, H., Fillmore, D., Ghan, S.,  
23 Ginoux, P., Gong, S., Kristjansson, J., Krol, M., Lauer, A., Lamarque, J., Liu, X., Montanaro, V.,  
24 Myhre, G., Penner, J., Pitari, G., Reddy, S., Seland, O., Stier, P., Takemura, T., and Tie, X.:  
25 Analysis and quantification of the diversities of aerosol life cycles within AeroCom, *Atmospheric*  
26 *Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 1777-1813, 2006.

27 Timko, M., Onasch, T., Northway, M., Jayne, J., Canagaratna, M., Herndon, S., Wood, E., Miake-  
28 Lye, R., and Knighton, W.: Gas Turbine Engine Emissions-Part II: Chemical Properties of  
29 Particulate Matter, *Journal of Engineering For Gas Turbines and Power-Transactions of the Asme*,  
30 132, 10.1115/1.4000132, 2010.

31 Timonen, H., S. Carbone, M. Aurela, K. Saarnio, S. Saarikoski, N. L. Ng, M. R. Canagaratna, M.  
32 Kulmala, V.-M. Kerminen, D. R. Worsnop, R. Hillamo, Organic aerosol in springtime in Helsinki,  
33 Finland, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 56, 61-77, 2013.

34 Topping, D.O., McFiggans, G.B., Kiss, G., Varga, Z., Facchini, M.C., Decesari, S., Mircea, M.,  
35 2007: Surface tensions of multi-component mixed inorganic/organic aqueous systems of  
36 atmospheric significance: Measurements, model predictions and importance for cloud activation  
37 predictions, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, Volume 7, Issue 9, Pages 2371-2398, 2007.

38 Torseth, K., Aas, W., Breivik, K., Fjaeraa, A., Fiebig, M., Hjellbrekke, A., Myhre, C., Solberg, S.,  
39 and Yttri, K.: Introduction to the European Monitoring and Evaluation Programme (EMEP) and  
40 observed atmospheric composition change during 1972-2009, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,  
41 12, 5447-5481, 10.5194/acp-12-5447-2012, 2012.

42 Trenberth, K., Fasullo, J., and Kiehl, J.: Earth's global energy budget, *Bulletin of the American*  
43 *Meteorological Society*, 90, 311-323, 10.1175/2008BAMS2634.1, 2009.

44 Tunved, P., Hansson, H., Kerminen, V., Strom, J., Dal Maso, M., Lihavainen, H., Viisanen, Y.,  
45 Aalto, P., Komppula, M., and Kulmala, M.: High natural aerosol loading over boreal forests,  
46 *Science*, 312, 261-263, 10.1126/science.1123052, 2006.



- 1 Tunved, P., Strom, J., Kulmala, M., Kerminen, V., Dal Maso, M., Svenningsson, B., Lunder, C., and  
2 Hansson, H.: The natural aerosol over Northern Europe and its relation to anthropogenic emissions  
3 - implications of important climate feedbacks, *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical Meteorology*,  
4 60, 473-484, 10.1111/j.1600-0889.2008.00363.x, 2008.
- 5 Twohy, C., DeMott, P., Pratt, K., Subramanian, R., Kok, G., Murphy, S., Lersch, T., Heymsfield,  
6 A., Wang, Z., Prather, K., and Seinfeld, J.: Relationships of Biomass-Burning Aerosols to Ice in  
7 Orographic Wave Clouds, *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 67, 2437-2450,  
8 10.1175/2010JAS3310.1, 2010.
- 9 Ulbrich, I., Canagaratna, M., Zhang, Q., Worsnop, D., and Jimenez, J.: Interpretation of organic  
10 components from Positive Matrix Factorization of aerosol mass spectrometric data, *Atmospheric  
11 Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 2891-2918, 2009a.
- 12 Ulbrich, U., Leckebusch, G., and Pinto, J.: Extra-tropical cyclones in the present and future climate:  
13 a review, *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 96, 117-131, 10.1007/s00704-008-0083-8, 2009b.
- 14 Unal, A., Hu, Y., Chang, M., Odman, M., and Russell, A.: Airport related emissions and impacts on  
15 air quality: Application to the Atlanta International Airport, *Atmospheric Environment*, 39, 5787-  
16 5798, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2005.05.051|10.1016/j.atmosenv.2005.05.051, 2005.
- 17 UNEP, and WMO: Integrated Assessment of Black Carbon and Tropospheric Ozone, United  
18 Nations Environment Programme, Nairobi, Kenya, and World Meteorological Organization,  
19 Geneva, Switzerland, 282, 2011.
- 20 Vali, G.: Biological Ice Nucleation and Its Applications, Chp. 1, Lee Jr., R.E., Warren, G.J., Gusta,  
21 L.V., American Phytopathological Society Press, St. Paul, MN, , 1995.
- 22 van der Werf, G., Randerson, J., Collatz, G., Giglio, L., Kasibhatla, P., Arellano, A., Olsen, S., and  
23 Kasischke, E.: Continental-scale partitioning of fire emissions during the 1997 to 2001 El Nino/La  
24 Nina period, *Science*, 303, 73-76, 10.1126/science.1090753, 2004.
- 25 Van Dingenen, R., Raes, F., Putaud, J., Baltensperger, U., Charron, A., Facchini, M., Decesari, S.,  
26 Fuzzi, S., Gehrig, R., Hansson, H., Harrison, R., Hüglin, C., Jones, A., Laj, P., Lorbeer, G.,  
27 Maenhaut, W., Palmgren, F., Querol, X., Rodriguez, S., Schneider, J., ten Brink, H., Tunved, P.,  
28 Torseth, K., Wehner, B., Weingartner, E., Wiedensohler, A., and Wahlin, P.: A European aerosol  
29 phenomenology-1: physical characteristics of particulate matter at kerbside, urban, rural and  
30 background sites in Europe, *Atmospheric Environment*, 38, 2561-2577,  
31 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.01.040, 2004.
- 32 van Donkelaar, A., Martin, R., Brauer, M., Kahn, R., Levy, R., Verduzco, C., and Villeneuve, P.:  
33 Global Estimates of Ambient Fine Particulate Matter Concentrations from Satellite-Based Aerosol  
34 Optical Depth: Development and Application, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 118, 847-855,  
35 10.1289/ehp.0901623, 2010.
- 36 Vazquez, A., and Moreno, J.: Patterns of lightning-, and people-caused fires in peninsular Spain,  
37 *International Journal of Wildland Fire*, 8, 103-115, 10.1071/WF9980103, 1998.
- 38 Veefkind, J., and de Leeuw, G.: A new algorithm to determine the spectral aerosol optical depth  
39 from satellite radiometer measurements, *Journal of Aerosol Science*, 29, 1237-1248,  
40 10.1016/S0021-8502(98)00032-9, 1998.
- 41 Vehkamäki, H., and Riipinen, I.: Thermodynamics and kinetics of atmospheric aerosol particle  
42 formation and growth, *Chemical Society Reviews*, 41, 5160-5173, 10.1039/c2cs00002d, 2012.
- 43 Verhoeff, A. P., and Burge, H. A.: Health risk assessment of fungi in home environments, *Annals  
44 of Allergy Asthma & Immunology*, 78, 544-554, 1997.
- 45 Verma, V., Ning, Z., Cho, A., Schauer, J., Shafer, M., and Sioutas, C.: Redox activity of urban

- 1 quasi-ultrafine particles from primary and secondary sources, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 6360-  
2 6368, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.09.019, 2009.
- 3 Verma, V., Pakbin, P., Cheung, K., Cho, A., Schauer, J., Shafer, M., Kleinman, M., and Sioutas, C.:  
4 Physicochemical and oxidative characteristics of semi-volatile components of quasi-ultrafine  
5 particles in an urban atmosphere, *Atmospheric Environment*, 45, 1025-1033,  
6 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2010.10.044, 2011.
- 7 Vet, R., Artz, R. S., Carou, S., Shaw, M., Ro, C.-U., Aas, W., Baker, A., Bowersox, V. C.,  
8 Dentener, F., Galay-Lacaux, C., Hou, A., Pienaar, J. J., Gillet, R., Forti, M. C., Gromov, S., Hara,  
9 H., Khodzher, T., Mahowald, M., Nickovic, S., Rao, P.S.P., Reid, N. W., A global assessment of  
10 precipitation chemistry and deposition of sulfur, nitrogen, sea salt, base cations, organic acids,  
11 acidity and pH, and phosphorus, *Atmospheric Environment*. Volume 93, 3–100, Year.
- 12 Viana, M., Kuhlbusch, T.A.J. , Querol, X. , Alastuey, A. , Harrison, R.M. , Hopke, P.K.,  
13 Winiwarter, W., Vallius, M., Szidat, S., Prévôt, A.S.H., Hueglin, C., Bloemen, H., Wählin, P.,  
14 Vecchi, R., Miranda, A.I., Kasper-Giebl, A., Maenhaut, W., Hitztenberger, R., Source  
15 apportionment of particulate matter in Europe: A review of methods and results, *Journal of Aerosol  
16 Science*, 39, 10, 827-849, 2008.
- 17 Vignati, E., Facchini, M. C., Rinaldi, M., Scannell, C., Ceburnis, D., Sciare, J., Kanakidou, M.,  
18 Myriokefalitakis, S., Dentener, F., and O'Dowd, C. D.: Global scale emission and distribution of  
19 sea-spray aerosol: Sea-salt and organic enrichment, *Atmospheric Environment*, 44, 670-677,  
20 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.11.013, 2010a.
- 21 Vignati, E., Karl, M., Krol, M., Wilson, J., Stier, P., and Cavalli, F.: Sources of uncertainties in  
22 modelling black carbon at the global scale, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 2595-2611,  
23 2010b.
- 24 Vinoj, V., Rasch, P., Wang, H., Yoon, J., Ma, P., Landu, K., and Singh, B.: Short-term modulation  
25 of Indian summer monsoon rainfall by West Asian dust, *Nature Geoscience*, 7, 308-313,  
26 10.1038/ngeo2107, 2014.
- 27 Visser, S., J. G. Slowik, M. Furger, P. Zotter, N. Bukowiecki, R. Dressler, U. Flechsig, K. Appel,  
28 D. C. Green, A. H. Tremper, D. E. Young, P. I. Williams, J. D. Allan, S. C. Herndon, L. R.  
29 Williams, C. Mohr, L. Xu, N. L. Ng, A. Detournay, J. F. Barlow, C. H. Halios, Z. L. Fleming, U.  
30 Baltensperger, and A. S. H. Prévôt, Kerb and urban increment of highly time-resolved trace  
31 elements in PM10, PM2.5 and PM1.0 winter aerosol in London during ClearfLo 2012, *Atmos.  
32 Chem. Phys.*, 15, 2367-2386, 2015.
- 33 Wacker, L., Fahrni, S., Hajdas, I., Molnar, M., Synal, H., Szidat, S., and Zhang, Y.: A versatile gas  
34 interface for routine radiocarbon analysis with a gas ion source, *Nuclear Instruments & Methods in  
35 Physics Research Section B-Beam Interactions With Materials and Atoms*, 294, 315-319,  
36 10.1016/j.nimb.2012.02.009, 2013.
- 37 Wang, B., Lambe, A.T., Massoli, P., Onasch, T. B., Davidovits, P., Worsnop, D. R., Knopf, D. A.,  
38 The deposition ice nucleation and immersion freezing potential of amorphous secondary organic  
39 aerosol: Pathways for ice and mixed-phase cloud formation, *Journal of Geophysical Research:  
40 Atmospheres*, 117, D16, 2156-2202, doi: 10.1029/2012JD018063, 2012
- 41 Wang, X., Auler, A., Edwards, R., Cheng, H., Ito, E., Wang, Y., Kong, X., and Solheid, M.:  
42 Millennial-scale precipitation changes in southern Brazil over the past 90,000 years, *Geophysical  
43 Research Letters*, 34, 10.1029/2007GL031149, 2007.
- 44 Wang, J., Cubison, M., Aiken, A., Jimenez, J., and Collins, D.: The importance of aerosol mixing  
45 state and size-resolved composition on CCN concentration and the variation of the importance with  
46 atmospheric aging of aerosols, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10, 7267-7283, 10.5194/acp-

1 10-7267-2010, 2010.

2 Wang, M., Ghan, S., Ovchinnikov, M., Liu, X., Easter, R., Kassianov, E., Qian, Y., and Morrison,  
3 H.: Aerosol indirect effects in a multi-scale aerosol-climate model PNNL-MMF, Atmospheric  
4 Chemistry and Physics, 11, 5431-5455, 10.5194/acp-11-5431-2011, 2011.

5 Wang, K., Dickinson, R., Su, L., and Trenberth, K.: Contrasting trends of mass and optical  
6 properties of aerosols over the Northern Hemisphere from 1992 to 2011, Atmospheric Chemistry  
7 and Physics, 12, 9387-9398, 10.5194/acp-12-9387-2012, 2012a.

8 Wang, C., S. Dong, A. T. Evan, G. R. Foltz, and S.-K. Lee. Multidecadal covariability of North  
9 Atlantic sea surface temperature, African dust, Sahel rainfall and Atlantic hurricanes. *J. Climate*, 25,  
10 5404-5415, 2012b.

11 Wang, Q.: Global budget of black carbon aerosol and implications for climate forcing, Harvard  
12 University Cambridge, Massachusetts, 115, 2014

13 Warren, S., and Wiscombe, W.: A model for the spectral albedo of snow. 2. Snow containing  
14 atmospheric aerosols, *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 37, 2734-2745, 10.1175/1520-  
15 0469(1980)037<2734:AMFTSA>2.0.CO;2, 1980.

16 Warren, S., and Wiscombe, W.: Dirty snow after nuclear-war, *Nature*, 313, 467-470,  
17 10.1038/313467a0, 1985.

18 Weber, R., Sullivan, A., Peltier, R., Russell, A., Yan, B., Zheng, M., de Gouw, J., Warneke, C.,  
19 Brock, C., Holloway, J., Atlas, E., and Edgerton, E.: A study of secondary organic aerosol  
20 formation in the anthropogenic-influenced southeastern United States, *Journal of Geophysical  
21 Research-Atmospheres*, 112, 10.1029/2007JD008408, 2007.

22 Weber, R. J., Marti, J. J., McMurry, P. H., Eisele, F. L., Tanner, D. J., Jefferson, A., Measured  
23 atmospheric new particle formation rates: implications for nucleation mechanisms, *Chemical  
24 Engineering Communications*, 151, 53-64, 1996.

25 Weitkamp, E., Lambe, A., Donahue, N., and Robinson, A.: Laboratory Measurements of the  
26 Heterogeneous Oxidation of Condensed-Phase Organic Molecular Makers for Motor Vehicle  
27 Exhaust, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 42, 7950-7956, 10.1021/es800745x, 2008.

28 Westerling, A., Hidalgo, H., Cayan, D., and Swetnam, T.: Warming and earlier spring increase  
29 western US forest wildfire activity, *Science*, 313, 940-943, 10.1126/science.1128834, 2006.

30 Westerling, A., and Bryant, B.: Climate change and wildfire in California, *Climatic Change*, 87,  
31 S231-S249, 10.1007/s10584-007-9363-z, 2008.

32 WHO: Air quality guidelines for particulate matter, ozone, nitrogen, dioxide and sulfur dioxide,  
33 World Health Organization, 2005.

34 WHO: Health effect of black carbon, World Health Organization, 96, 2012.

35 WHO: Review of evidence on health aspects of air pollution – REVIHAAP Project, World Health  
36 Organisation, WHO Regional Office for Europe, Copenhagen, 2013.

37 WHO: HRAPIE, Health risks of air pollution in Europe-HRAPIE project, World Health  
38 Organisation, WHO Regional Office for Europe, Copenhagen, 2013.

39 **WHO Regional Office for Europe, OECD. Economic cost of the health impact of air pollution in  
40 Europe: Clean air, health and wealth. Copenhagen: WHO Regional Office for Europe, 2015**

41 Wichmann, H., and Peters, A.: Epidemiological evidence of the effects of ultrafine particle  
42 exposure, *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London Series a-Mathematical  
43 Physical and Engineering Sciences*, 358, 2751-2768, 2000.

- 1 Wild, M., Ohmura, A., Gilgen, H., and Rosenfeld, D.: On the consistency of trends in radiation and  
2 temperature records and implications for the global hydrological cycle, *Geophysical Research*  
3 *Letters*, 31, 10.1029/2003GL019188, 2004.
- 4 Wild, M., Gilgen, H., Roesch, A., Ohmura, A., Long, C., Dutton, E., Forgan, B., Kallis, A., Russak,  
5 V., and Tsvetkov, A.: From dimming to brightening: Decadal changes in solar radiation at Earth's  
6 surface, *Science*, 308, 847-850, 10.1126/science.1103215, 2005.
- 7 Wild, M., Ohmura, A., and Makowski, K.: Impact of global dimming and brightening on global  
8 warming, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 34, 10.1029/2006GL028031, 2007.
- 9 Wild, M., Grieser, J., and Schaer, C.: Combined surface solar brightening and increasing  
10 greenhouse effect support recent intensification of the global land-based hydrological cycle,  
11 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 35, 10.1029/2008GL034842, 2008.
- 12 Wild, M.: Global dimming and brightening: A review, *Journal of Geophysical Research-*  
13 *Atmospheres*, 114, 10.1029/2008JD011470, 2009.
- 14 Wild, M., and Liepert, B.: The Earth radiation balance as driver of the global hydrological cycle,  
15 *Environmental Research Letters*, 5, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/5/2/025203, 2010.
- 16 Wild, M.: Enlightening global dimming and brightening, *Bulletin of the American Meteorological*  
17 *Society*, 93, 27-37, 10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00074.1, 2012.
- 18 Wild, M.: Relevance of decadal variations in surface radiative fluxes for climate change, *AIP Conf*  
19 *Proc*, 2013, 728-731.
- 20 Williams, B., Goldstein, A., Kreisberg, N., and Hering, S.: An in-situ instrument for speciated  
21 organic composition of atmospheric aerosols: Thermal Desorption Aerosol GC/MS-FID (TAG),  
22 *Aerosol Science and Technology*, 40, 627-638, 10.1080/02786820600754631, 2006.
- 23 Williams, B., Goldstein, A., Kreisberg, N., Hering, S., Worsnop, D., Ulbrich, I., Docherty, K., and  
24 Jimenez, J.: Major components of atmospheric organic aerosol in southern California as determined  
25 by hourly measurements of source marker compounds, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 10,  
26 11577-11603, 10.5194/acp-10-11577-2010, 2010.
- 27 Williams, M.: Tackling climate change: what is the impact on air pollution?, *Carbon Management*,  
28 3, 511-519, 10.4155/CMT.12.49, 2012.
- 29 **Virtanen, A., Joutsensaari, T. Koop, J. Kannosto, P. Yli-Pirilä, J. Leskinen, J. M. Mäkelä, J. K.**  
30 **Holopainen, U. Pöschl, M. Kulmala, D. R. Worsnop and A. Laaksonen, *Nature*, 467, 824–827,**  
31 **2010.**
- 32 Wold, S., Esbensen, K., and Geladi, P.: Principal component analysis, *Chem. Intell. Lab. Syst.*, 2,  
33 37-52, doi:10.1016/0169-7439(87)80084-9, 1987.
- 34 Wotton, B., and Flannigan, M.: Length of the fire season in a changing climate, *Forestry Chronicle*,  
35 69, 187-192, 1993.
- 36 Wu, S., Mickley, L., Kaplan, J., and Jacob, D.: Impacts of changes in land use and land cover on  
37 atmospheric chemistry and air quality over the 21st century, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,  
38 12, 1597-1609, 10.5194/acp-12-1597-2012, 2012.
- 39 Wyers, G. P., and Duyzer, J. H.: Micrometeorological measurement of the dry deposition flux of  
40 sulphate and nitrate aerosols to coniferous forest, *Atmospheric Environment*, 31, 333-343, 1997.
- 41 Yang, M., Howell, S., Zhuang, J., and Huebert, B.: Attribution of aerosol light absorption to black  
42 carbon, brown carbon, and dust in China - interpretations of atmospheric measurements during  
43 EAST-AIRE, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 2035-2050, 2009.
- 44 Yi, O., Kim, H., and Ha, E.: Does area level socioeconomic status modify the effects of PM10 on

1 preterm delivery?, *Environmental Research*, 110, 55-61, 10.1016/j.envres.2009.10.004, 2010.

2 Yli-Juuti, T., Barsanti, K., Hildebrandt Ruiz, L., Kieloaho, A.-J., Makkonen, U., Petäjä, T.,  
3 Ruuskanen, T., Kulmala, M., and Riipinen, I.: Model for acid-base chemistry in nanoparticle  
4 growth (MABNAG), 2013. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 12507.

5 Yokelson, R., Crouse, J., De Carlo, P., Karl, T., Urbanski, S., Atlas, E., Campos, T., Shinozuka,  
6 Y., Kapustin, V., Clarke, A., Weinheimer, A., Knapp, D., Montzka, D., Holloway, J., Weibring, P.,  
7 Flocke, F., Zheng, W., Toohey, D., Wennberg, P., Wiedinmyer, C., Mauldin, L., Fried, A., Richter,  
8 D., Walega, J., Jimenez, J., Adachi, K., Buseck, P., Hall, S., and Shetter, R.: Emissions from  
9 biomass burning in the Yucatan, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9, 5785-5812, 2009.

10 Yttri, K., Aas, W., Bjerke, A., Cape, J., Cavalli, F., Ceburnis, D., Dye, C., Emblico, L., Facchini,  
11 M., Forster, C., Hanssen, J., Hansson, H., Jennings, S., Maenhaut, W., Putaud, J., and Torseth, K.:  
12 Elemental and organic carbon in PM10: a one year measurement campaign within the European  
13 Monitoring and Evaluation Programme EMEP, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7, 5711-5725,  
14 2007.

15 Yu, K., Cheung, Y., Cheung, T., and Henry, R.: Identifying the impact of large urban airports on  
16 local air quality by nonparametric regression, *Atmospheric Environment*, 38, 4501-4507,  
17 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.05.034, 2004.

18 Yu, L. *et al.* Chemical characterization of SOA formed from aqueous-phase reactions of phenols  
19 with the triplet excited state of carbonyl and hydroxyl radical. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*  
20 14, 13801-13816, doi:10.5194/acp-14-13801-2014, 2014.

21 Yue, X., Mickley, L. J., Logan, J. A., and Kaplan, J. O.: Ensemble projections of wildfire activity  
22 and carbonaceous aerosol concentrations over the western United States in the mid-21st century,  
23 *Atmospheric Environment*, 77, 767-780, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.06.003, 2013.

24 Zanobetti, A., and Schwartz, J.: A novel approach to estimate distributed lag model between  
25 hospital admissions and ozone: a multi-city time series analysis, *Epidemiology*, 20, S62-S62, 2009.

26 Zhang, L., and Vet, R.: A review of current knowledge concerning size-dependent aerosol removal,  
27 *China Particuology*, 4, 272-282, 2006.

28 Zhang, Q., Alfarra, M., Worsnop, D., Allan, J., Coe, H., Canagaratna, M., and Jimenez, J.:  
29 Deconvolution and quantification of hydrocarbon-like and oxygenated organic aerosols based on  
30 aerosol mass spectrometry, *Environmental Science & Technology*, 39, 4938-4952,  
31 10.1021/es048568l, 2005.

32 Zhang, Q., Jimenez, J., Canagaratna, M., Allan, J., Coe, H., Ulbrich, I., Alfarra, M., Takami, A.,  
33 Middlebrook, A., Sun, Y., Dzepina, K., Dunlea, E., Docherty, K., De Carlo, P., Salcedo, D.,  
34 Onasch, T., Jayne, J., Miyoshi, T., Shimono, A., Hatakeyama, S., Takegawa, N., Kondo, Y.,  
35 Schneider, J., Drewnick, F., Borrmann, S., Weimer, S., Demerjian, K., Williams, P., Bower, K.,  
36 Bahreini, R., Cottrell, L., Griffin, R., Rautiainen, J., Sun, J., Zhang, Y., and Worsnop, D.: Ubiquity  
37 and dominance of oxygenated species in organic aerosols in anthropogenically-influenced Northern  
38 Hemisphere midlatitudes, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 34, 10.1029/2007GL029979, 2007.

39 Zhang, Q., Jimenez, J., Canagaratna, M., Ulbrich, I., Ng, N., Worsnop, D., and Sun, Y.:  
40 Understanding atmospheric organic aerosols via factor analysis of aerosol mass spectrometry: a  
41 review, *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 401, 3045-3067, 10.1007/s00216-011-5355-y,  
42 2011.

43 Zhang, T., Claeys, M., Cachier, H., Dong, S., Wang, W., Maenhaut, W., and Liu, X.: Identification  
44 and estimation of the biomass burning contribution to Beijing aerosol using levoglucosan as a  
45 molecular marker, *Atmospheric Environment*, 42, 7013-7021, 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.04.050,  
46 2008.

1 Zhang, X., Lin, Y., Surratt, J., and Weber, R.: Sources, Composition and absorption angstrom  
2 exponent of light-absorbing organic components in aerosol extracts from the Los Angeles Basin,  
3 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 47, 3685-3693, 10.1021/es305047b, 2013.

4 Zhang, X.; Cappa, C. D.; Jathar, S. H.; McVay, R. C.; Ensberg, J. J.; Kleeman, M. J.; Seinfeld, J.  
5 H.: Influence of vapor wall loss in laboratory chambers on yields of secondary organic aerosol.  
6 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, Early Edition, DOI: doi:  
7 10.1073/pnas.1404727111. 2014

8 Zhang, Y., Perron, N., Ciobanu, V., Zotter, P., Minguillon, M., Wacker, L., Prévôt, A.,  
9 Baltensperger, U., and Szidat, S.: On the isolation of OC and EC and the optimal strategy of  
10 radiocarbon-based source apportionment of carbonaceous aerosols, *Atmospheric Chemistry and*  
11 *Physics*, 12, 10841-10856, 10.5194/acp-12-10841-2012, 2012.

12 Zhao, C., Liu, X., and Leung, L.: Impact of the Desert dust on the summer monsoon system over  
13 Southwestern North America, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 12, 3717-3731, 10.5194/acp-  
14 12-3717-2012, 2012.

15 Ziemann, P. J., Atkinson, R.: Kinetics, products, and mechanisms of secondary organic aerosol  
16 formation, 2012. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* 41, 6582.

17 Zobrist, B., Marcolli, C., Koop, T., Luo, B., Murphy, D., Lohmann, U., Zardini, A., Krieger, U.,  
18 Corti, T., Cziczo, D., Fueglistaler, S., Hudson, P., Thomson, D., and Peter, T.: Oxalic acid as a  
19 heterogeneous ice nucleus in the upper troposphere and its indirect aerosol effect, *Atmospheric*  
20 *Chemistry and Physics*, 6, 3115-3129, 2006

21 Zotter, P., V. G. Ciobanu, Y. L. Zhang, I. El-Haddad, M. Macchia, K. R. Daellenbach, G. A.  
22 Salazar, R. J. Huang, L. Wacker, C. Hueglin, A. Piazzalunga, P. Fermo, M. Schwikowski, U.  
23 Baltensperger, S. Szidat, A. S. H. Prévôt, Radiocarbon analysis of elemental and organic carbon in  
24 Switzerland during winter-smog episodes from 2008 to 2012 – Part 1: Source apportionment and  
25 spatial variability, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14, 13551-13570, 2014.

1 **Table 1.** Definitions of acronyms used in the manuscript

<b>Acronym</b>	<b>Description</b>
AAOD	Aerosol absorption optical depth
AMS	Aerodyne - Aerosol Mass Spectrometer
AOD	Aerosol optical depth
AR	Assessment report
BC	Black carbon
BrC	Brown carbon
BSOA	Biogenic secondary organic aerosol
BVOC	Biogenic volatile organic compound
CCN	Cloud condensation nuclei
CMB	Chemical mass balance
CTM	Chemical transport model
EC	Elemental carbon
ELVOC	Extremely low volatility organic compound
ERF	Effective radiative forcing
ERF <sub>aci</sub>	Effective radiative forcing due to aerosol-cloud interactions
ERF <sub>ari</sub>	Effective radiative forcing due to aerosol-radiation interactions
GCM	Global climate model
IN	Ice nuclei
IVOC	Intermediate volatility organic compound
LVOC	Low volatility organic compound
LVOOA	Low volatile fraction of oxygenated organic aerosol
OA	Organic aerosol
OC	Organic carbon
OM	Organic matter
OOA	Oxygenated organic aerosol
PAH	Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons
PBAP	Primary biological aerosol particles
PM	Particulate matter
PMF	Positive matrix factorization
PN	Particle number
SAPP	Secondary aerosol production potential
SIA	Secondary inorganic aerosol
SOA	Secondary organic aerosols
SSR	Surface solar radiation
SVOC	Semi volatile organic compound
SVOOA	Semi volatile fraction of oxygenated organic aerosol
TOA	Top-of-the-atmosphere
UFP	Ultrafine particle
VOC	Volatile organic compound

2

3

1 **Table 2.** Definition of statistical parameters used in epidemiological studies on PM.

<b>Abbreviation</b>	<b>Meaning</b>	<b>Definition</b>
RR	Relative Risk	Event rate in the experimental group/ event rate in the control group
RRI	Relative Risk Increase	equivalent to RR-1
OR	Odd ratio	equivalent to RR for large subject number
CI	Confidence Interval	

2

3



1 **Table 3.** EU EURO 5 and 6 emission standards for passenger cars<sup>a</sup> (EC 2008; 2012)

Stage	Date	CO g/km	HC	HC+NO <sub>x</sub>	NO <sub>x</sub>	PM g/km	PN #/km
<b>Compression Ignition (Diesel)</b>							
Euro 5a	2009.09 <sup>b</sup>	0.5	-	0.23	0.18	0.005 <sup>f</sup>	-
Euro 5b	2011.09 <sup>c</sup>	0.5	-	0.23	0.18	0.005 <sup>f</sup>	6.0×10 <sup>11</sup>
Euro 6	2014.09	0.5	-	0.17	0.08	0.005 <sup>f</sup>	6.0×10 <sup>11</sup>
<b>Positive Ignition (Gasoline)</b>							
Euro 5	2009.09 <sup>b</sup>	1	0.10 <sup>d</sup>	-	0.06	0.005 <sup>e,f</sup>	-
Euro 6	2014.09	1	0.10 <sup>d</sup>	-	0.06	0.005 <sup>e,f</sup>	6.0×10 <sup>11</sup> e,g

2 <sup>a</sup> The PM and PN emission standards also apply to EURO 5 and 6 Light Commercial Vehicles.

3 <sup>b</sup>.2011.01 for all models

4 <sup>c</sup>. 2013.01 for all models

5 <sup>d</sup>. and NMHC = 0.068 g/km

6 <sup>e</sup>. applicable only to vehicles using DI (direct injection) engines

7 <sup>f</sup>. 0.0045 g/km using the PMP measurement procedure

8 <sup>g</sup>. 6.0×10<sup>12</sup> #/km within first three years from Euro 6 effective dates

9

**Table 4.** Results of the expert elicitation in the PEGASOS project. Thirty-seven participants rated the importance of list of factors that could influence the coupling of air quality and climate on the timescale of 2050. This table summarizes results for PM. High importance implies “must include in the model”, medium importance “fairly important for the model”, low importance “desirable, but not essential, to have in the model”, and negligible “can be neglected in the model”. The rank is based on a weighted mean of the scores (negligible=1, low=2, medium=3, high=4).

Rank	Discussed here	Effect	neg	low	med	high	don't know	ave score/5
1	Y	Changes in temperature cause changes in BVOC emissions and SOA	0	11	18	71	2	3.6
2	Y	Changes in precipitation frequency and/or intensity affect aerosol removal	0	7	45	48	1	3.4
3	Y	Changes in circulation patterns affect periods of meteorological stagnation	0	4	60	36	5	3.3
4	Y	Changes in climate cause changes in forest fires	0	10	57	33	0	3.2
5	Y	Changes in the land surface (human-induced or natural) affect BVOC emissions and SOA	0	11	61	29	2	3.2
6	Y	Changes in climate cause changes in dust uplift and/or transport	7	19	48	26	3	2.9
7	Y	Changes in temperature cause changes in SOA partitioning into aerosol	0	27	54	19	4	2.9
8	Y	Changes in temperature cause changes in nitrate partitioning into aerosol	0	31	46	23	3	2.9
9		Changes in climate cause changes in water vapour, oxidants and hence sulphate	0	32	48	20	5	2.9
10		Changes in tropospheric composition affect photolysis rates, hence PM	0	33	46	21	5	2.9
11		Changes in air pollutants such as ozone impact the terrestrial biosphere and BVOC emissions, and therefore feedback on ozone and PM	0	41	33	26	3	2.9
12	Y	Changes in climate causes changes in marine aerosol production	15	19	42	23	4	2.7
13		Changes in temperature cause changes in methane emissions, which impact OH and aerosol production	7	36	39	18	2	2.7
14	Y	Changes in climate and land surface affect dry deposition	7	37	37	19	3	2.7
15		Changes in stratospheric ozone affect tropospheric UV, hence tropospheric ozone and PM	9	30	52	9	7	2.6
16		Changes in climate affect vertical mixing and/or boundary layer height, hence ozone and PM	4	40	52	4	5	2.6
17	Y	Changes in temperature cause changes in reaction rates affecting sulfate formation	11	54	32	4	2	2.3
18		Changes in surface radiation caused by changes in aerosols impacts BVOC emissions and SOA	11	56	30	4	3	2.3

1 Figures and captions.

2

3

4

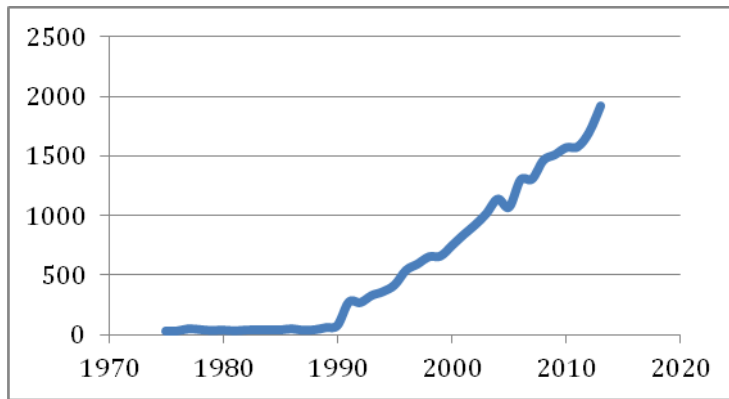
5

6

7

8

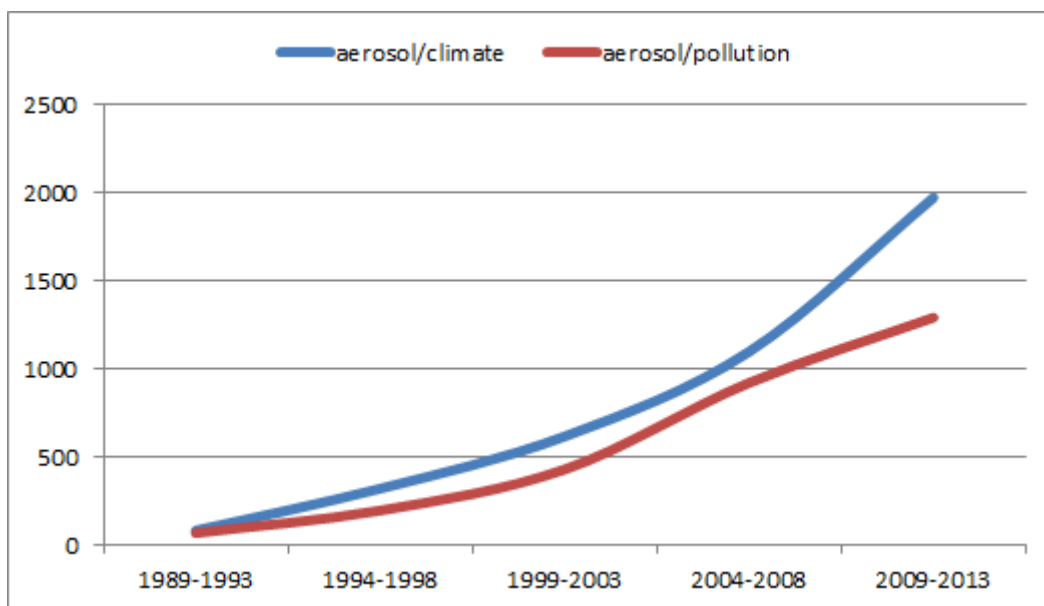
9



10

11 **Fig. 1** – Number of papers dealing with atmospheric aerosols published every year in the refereed  
12 literature (from the ISI Web of Science database)

13

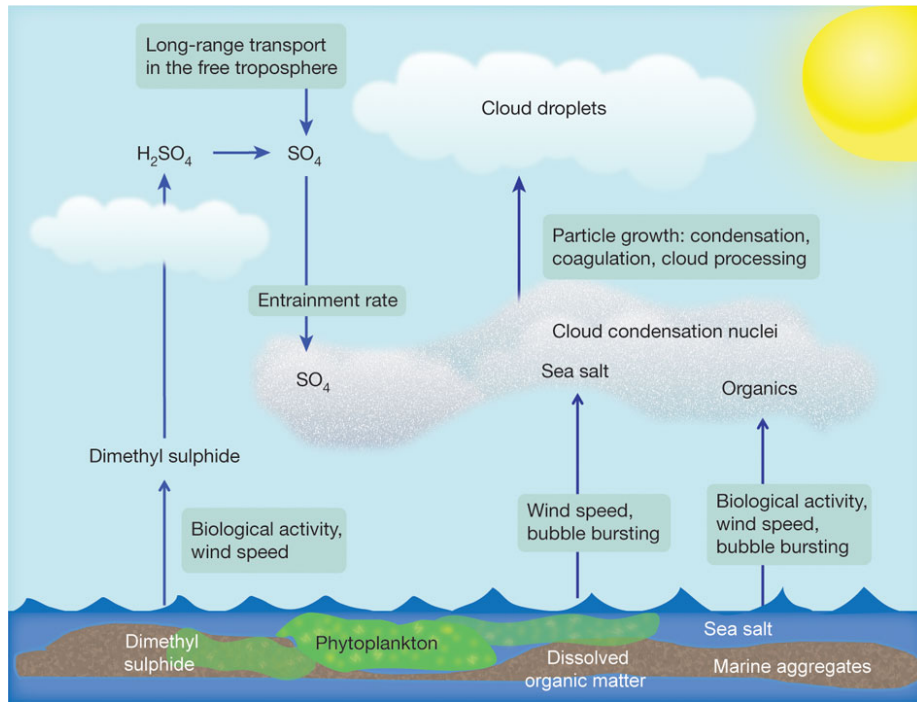


1

2 **Fig. 2** – Number of papers published over the last three decades on atmospheric aerosols in relation  
3 to air pollution (red) and climate (blue) research (from the ISI Web of Science database).

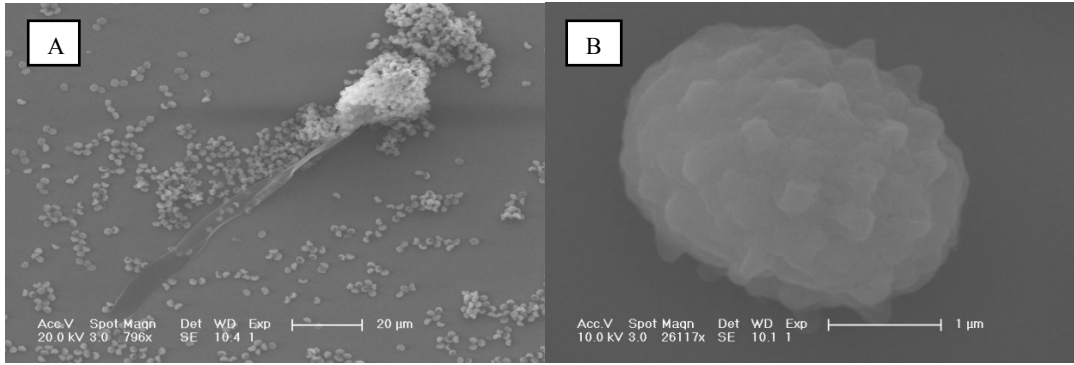
4

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16

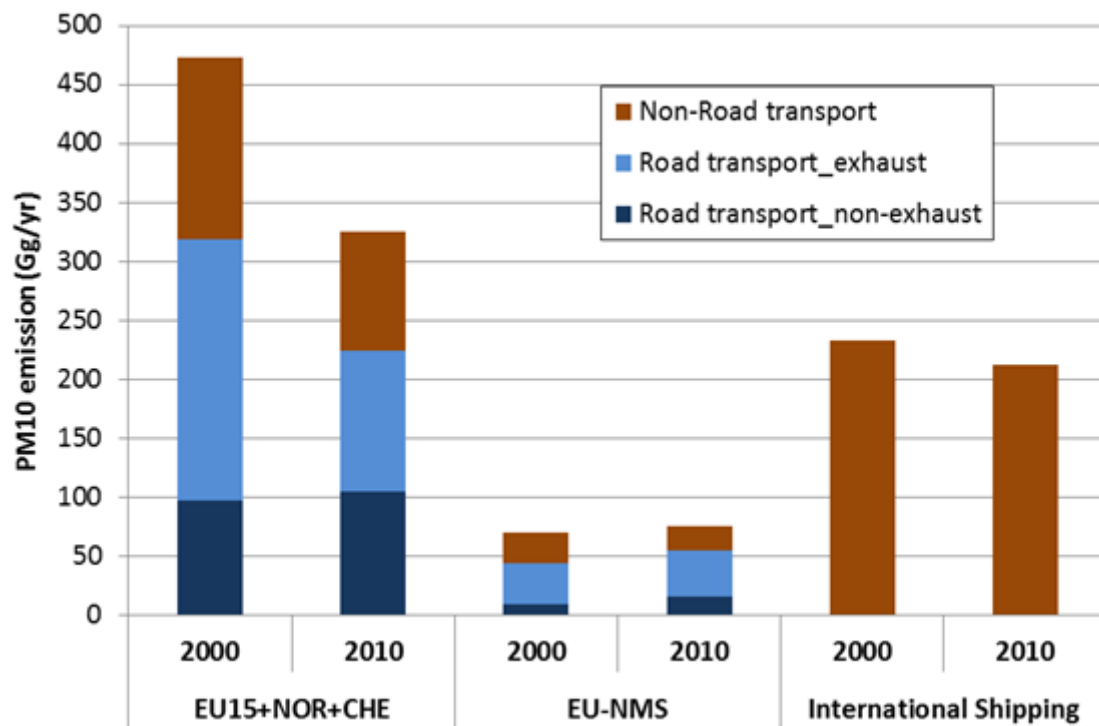


**Fig 3** – Schematic description of marine aerosol formation and processing (Quinn and Bates, 2011).

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11



**Fig – 4** The conidiophore (A) and the asexual conidia (B) of *Aspergillus fumigatus* fungi as detected by an Environmental Scanning Electron Microscope.

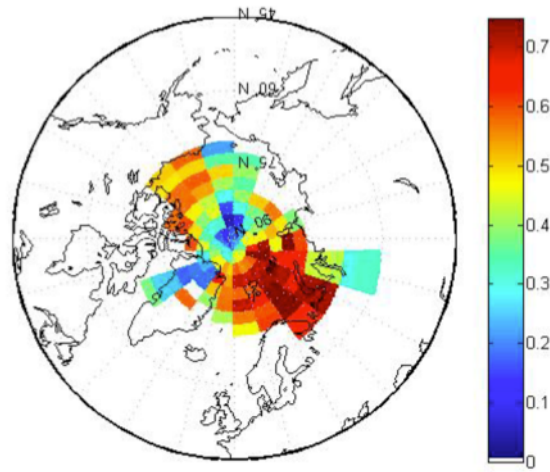


1

2 **Fig. 5** - Anthropogenic transport related PM<sub>10</sub> emission for the EU 15, Norway and Switzerland  
 3 (EU15+NOR+CHE), the EU new member states (EU-NMS) and International shipping on  
 4 European seas for the base years 2000 and 2010.

5

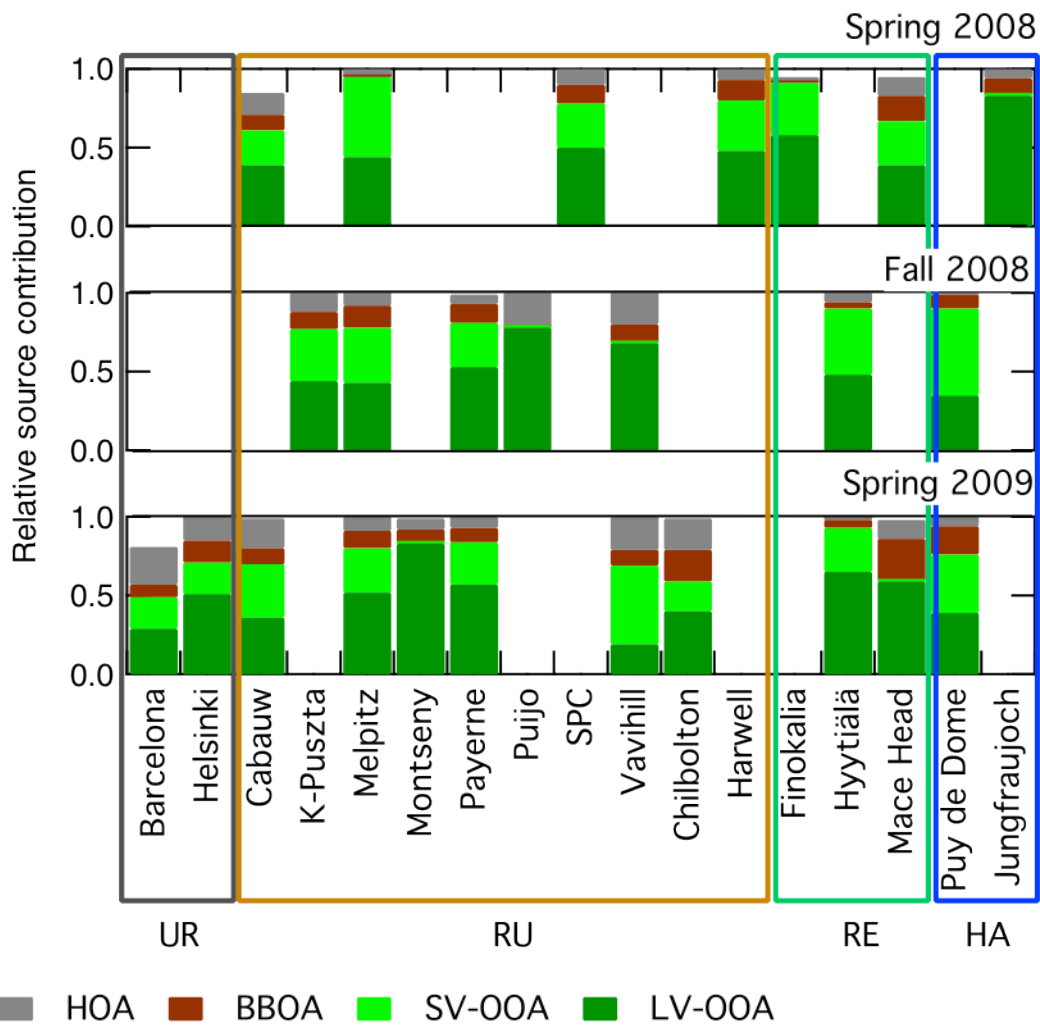
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15



**Fig 6** - Map of the Arctic region color-coded as a function of the Potential Source Contribution Factor (PSCF) for Marine Biogenic particles over the Central Arctic Ocean during the Arctic Summer Cloud Ocean Study (ASCOS) cruise (Chang et al., 2011).



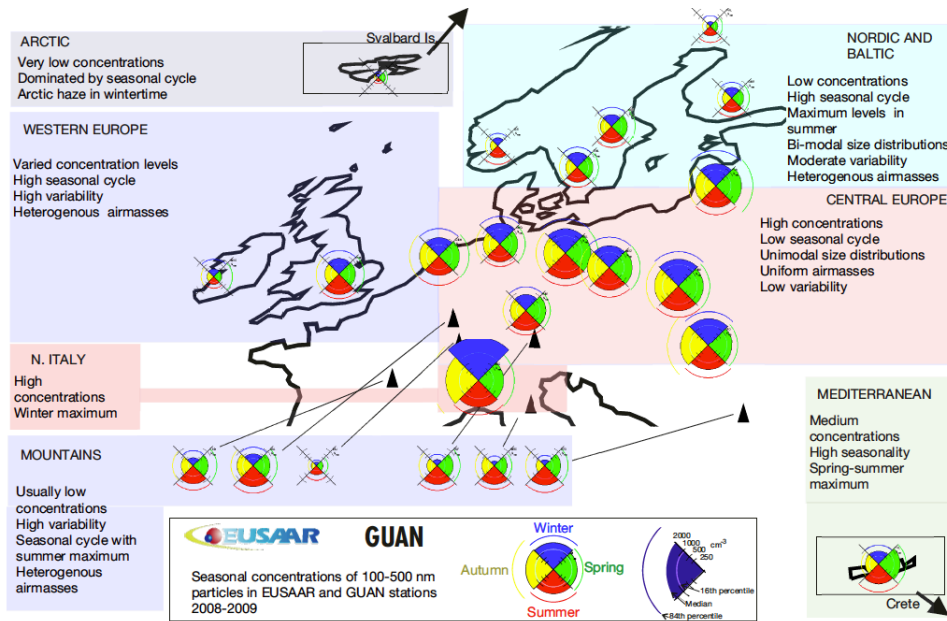
1  
2



3 **Fig. 7** - Relative contribution of LV-OOA (dark green), SV-OOA (light green), BBOA (brown),  
 4 and HOA (grey) to OA observed during the EUCAARI intensive operational periods in 17  
 5 European sites (UR=urban, RU=rural, RE=remote, HA=High altitude). Only main common organic  
 6 components are reported (adapted from Crippa et al., 2014).

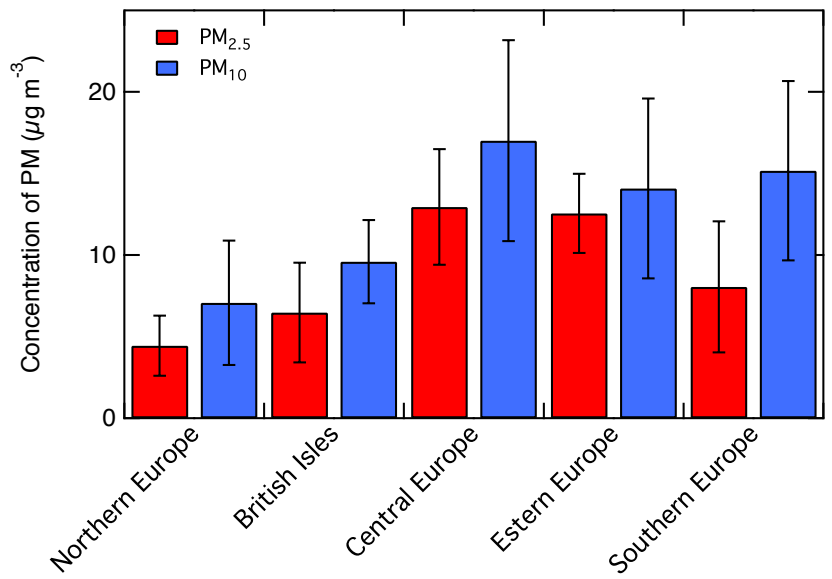
7

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14

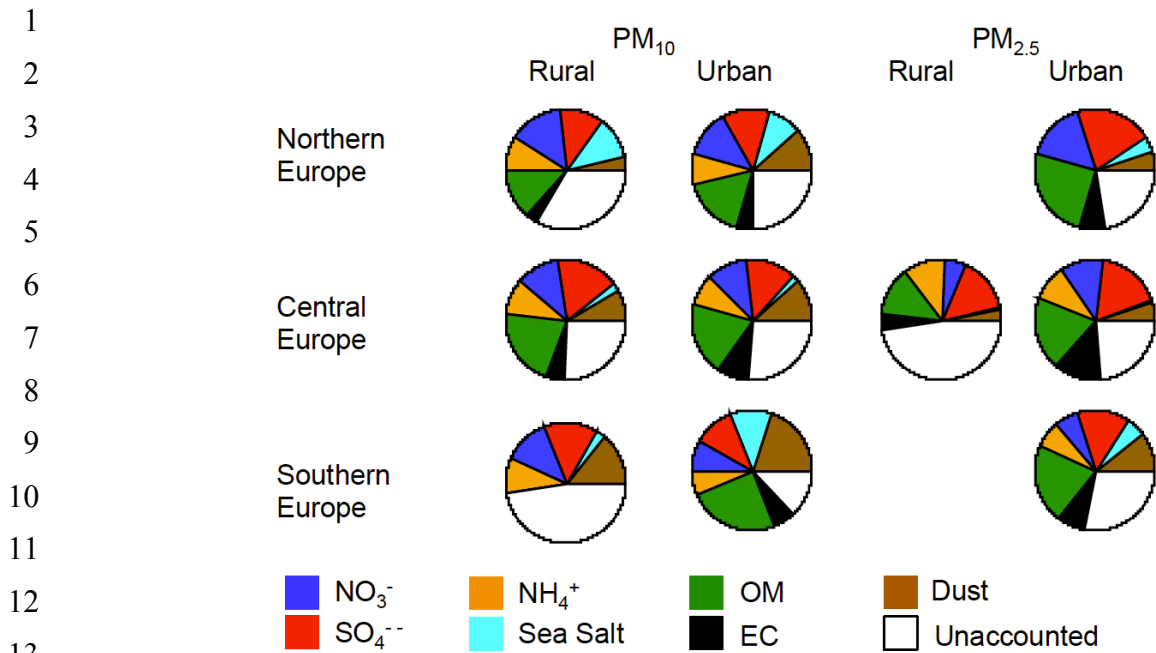


**Fig. 8** - Spatial and seasonal distribution of PN concentration in Europe (Asmi et al., 2011).

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17



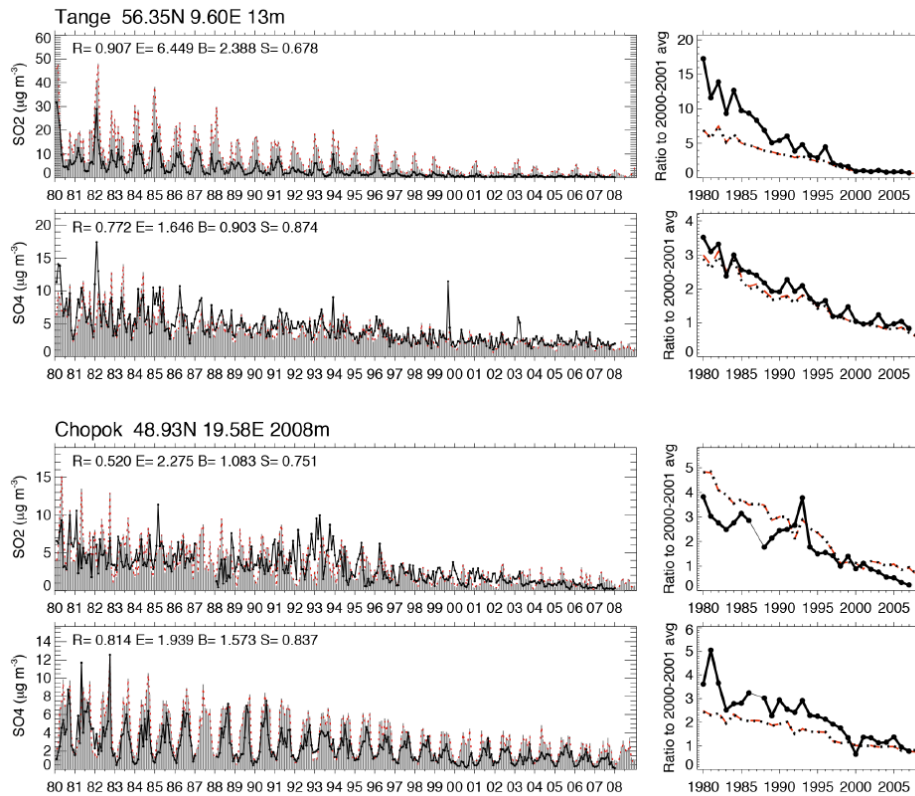
**Fig. 9** - Average PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations in European regions in 2010 (adapted from EMEP, 2012).



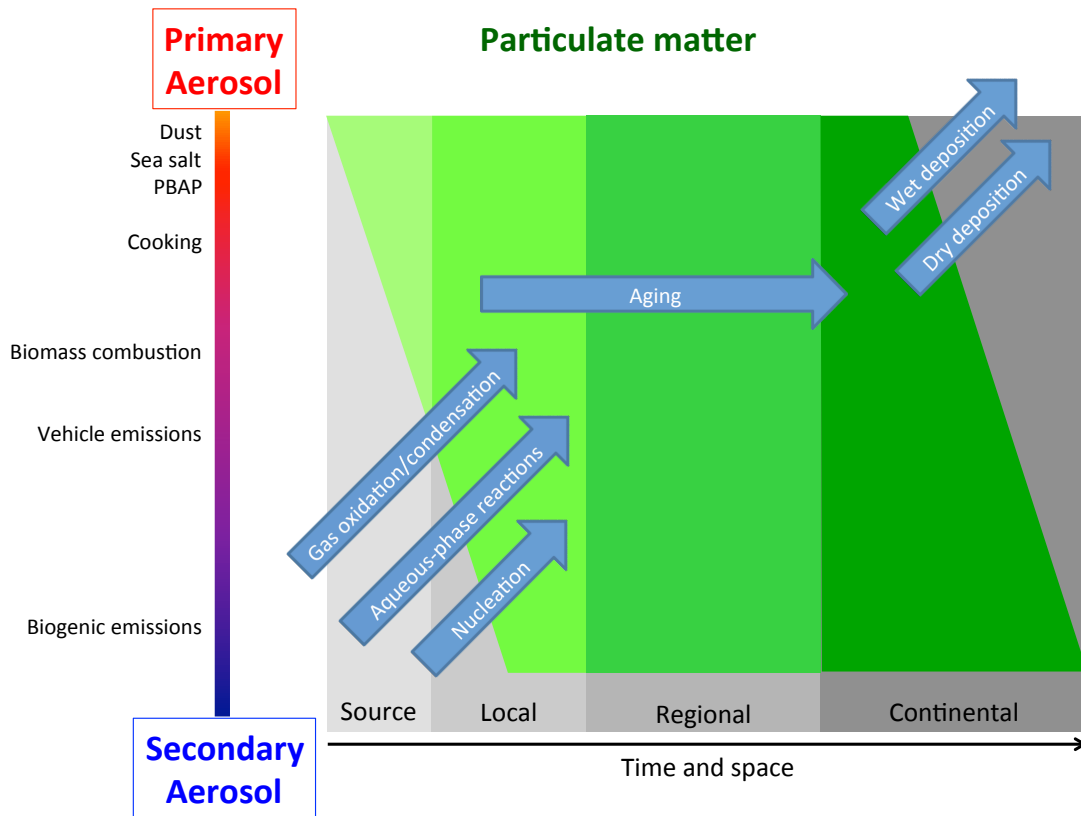
15 **Fig. 10** - Average composition of PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> in urban and rural sites across Europe. OM is  
 16 calculated as OC\*1.4, this is why OM contribution to PM is probably underestimated and explains  
 17 part of the unaccounted mass (adapted from Putaud et al., 2010).

18

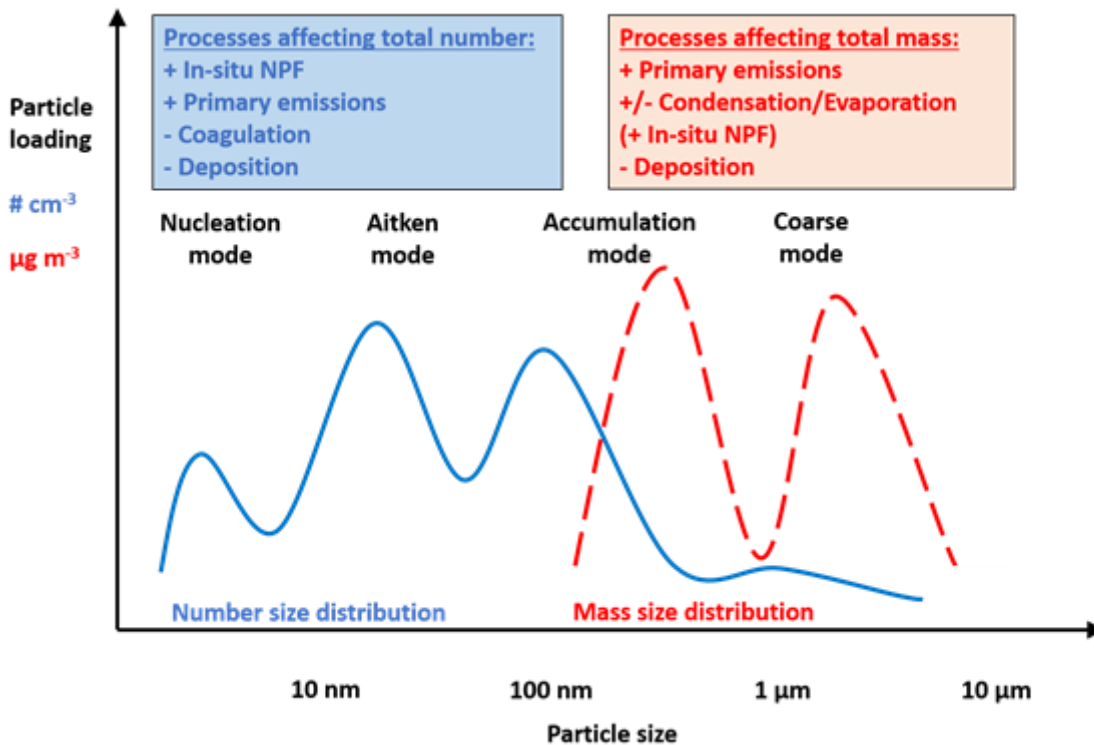
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24



**Fig. 11** – Left column: monthly averaged surface SO<sub>2</sub> concentration from 1980 to 2008 at two European sites: Tange in Denmark (top two rows) and Chopok in Slovakia (bottom two rows). Observations are shown in black lines and the model results in grey bars for total amount and dotted red lines for fossil fuel and biomass burning amount. Right column: corresponding ratio of annual mean concentrations to 2000–2001 average showing the inter-annual variability/trend over the 20 year period with the observation and models in solid and dotted lines, respectively (Chin et al., 2014).

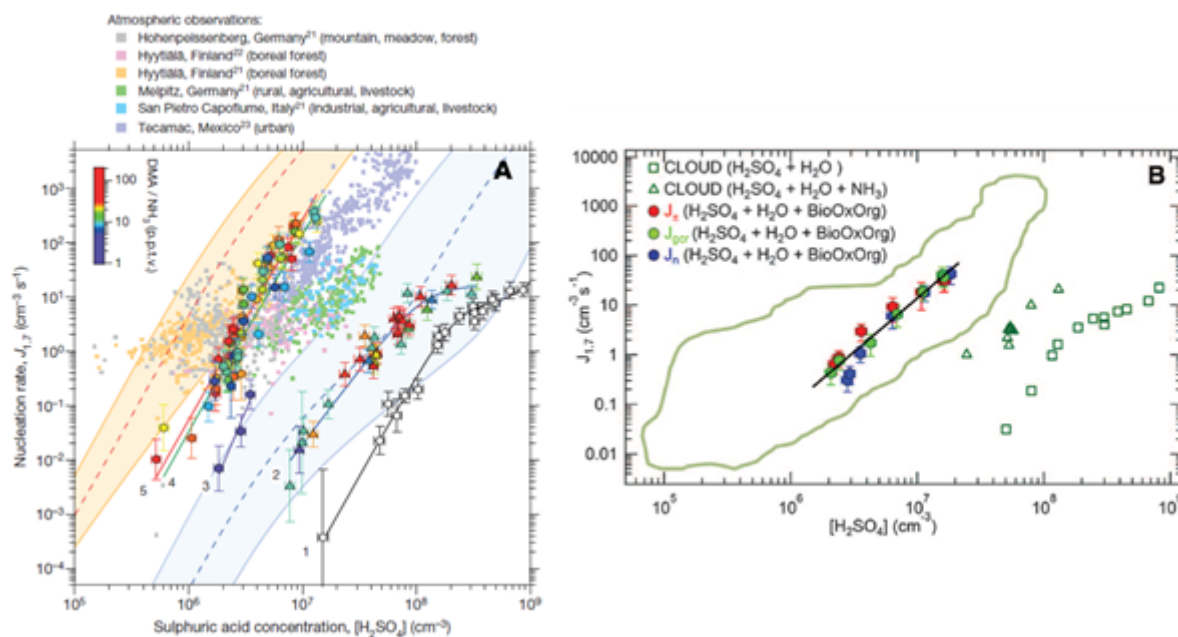


1  
2 **Fig. 12** - Sources and processes affecting atmospheric aerosol composition from near-source to  
3 continental scales. The y-axis indicates the relative importance of primary vs. secondary aerosol for  
4 a given source, with primary-dominated sources at the top and secondary-dominated sources at the  
5 bottom. Representative sources are marked at left, e.g. sea salt is primary-only, biogenic emissions  
6 are secondary-only, and biomass burning is mixed primary/secondary. Green colours reflect the  
7 importance of particulate material relative to gaseous precursors and/or depositional losses (grey) as  
8 source emissions age over increasing temporal and spatial scale (darker shading, x-axis). Processes  
9 altering particle composition are shown as blue arrows. The figure highlights the dominance of  
10 secondary aerosol across broad spatial scales and the local importance of both primary and  
11 secondary aerosol.  
12



1  
 2 **Fig. 13** - Schematic examples of the number (blue solid line) and mass (red dashed line) size  
 3 distribution describing the same aerosol population. Different size-dependent dynamic processes  
 4 govern aerosol number and mass loadings; the most important of these processes are outlined in the  
 5 text boxes. The aerosol particles in different parts of the size distribution are in constant interaction  
 6 with on one hand the gas phase through condensation/evaporation, and on the other hand with each  
 7 other through coagulation.

8

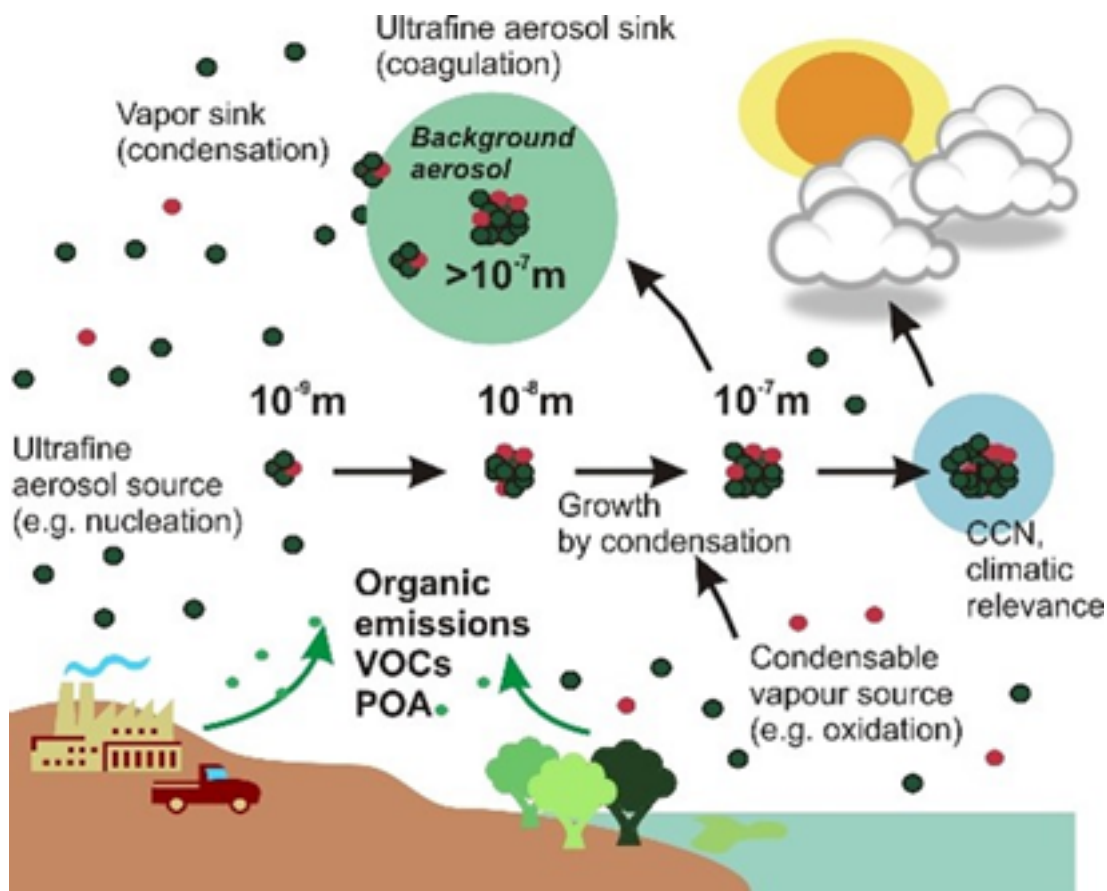


1  
 2 **Fig. 14** – The formation rates of 1.7 nm as a function of sulphuric acid vapour concentration in the  
 3 CLOUD chamber in Cern (Almeida et al., 2013 and Riccobono et al., 2014). A) The effect of  
 4 ammonia and dimethylamine (DMA) on the particle formation rates (see Almeida et al., 2013 for  
 5 details). The markers and solid lines represent experimental data from the CLOUD chamber at 38%  
 6 RH and 278 K. Curve 1 represents nearly base-free (bases present only as contaminants) conditions,  
 7 while the DMA concentration increases gradually in curves 2-5. The colour scale indicates the  
 8 mixing ratio of DMA and ammonia. The small coloured squares represent field observations in the  
 9 atmospheric boundary layer. B) The effect of oxidized biogenic organics on the particle formation  
 10 rate (see Riccobono et al., 2014 for details). The open markers correspond to observations without  
 11 the presence of the biogenic organic precursor, while the filled markers represent the cases where  
 12 organics were present. The different colours of the markers represent cases with different ionization  
 13 conditions. The atmospheric observations are depicted with the green outline.

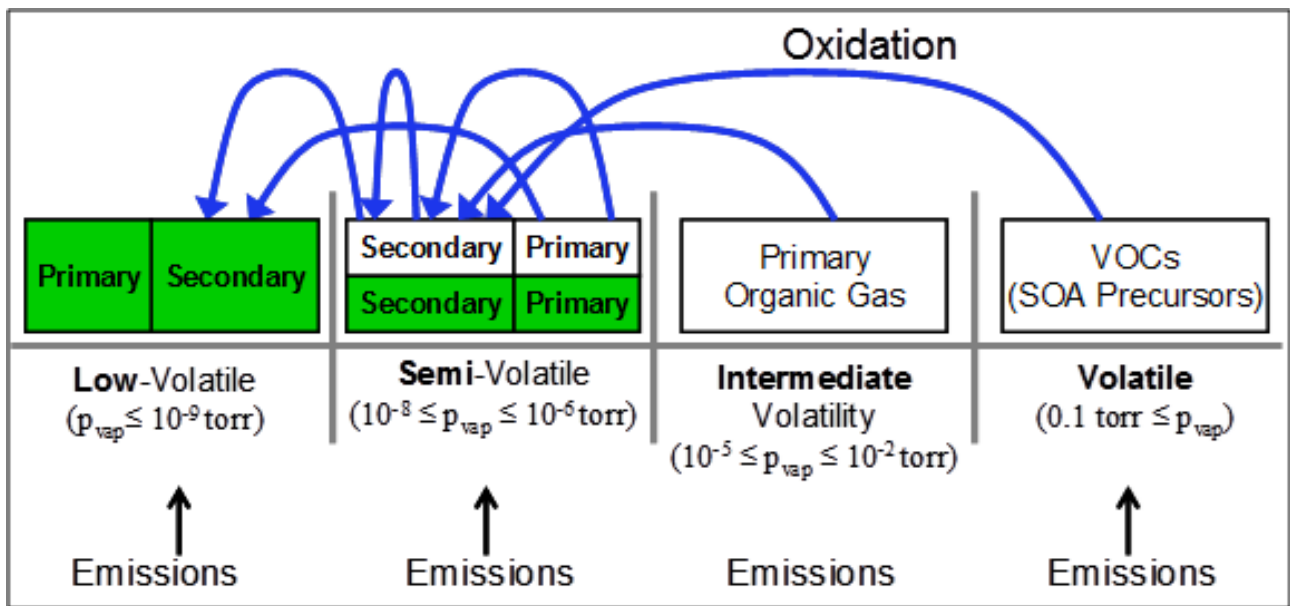
14



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24

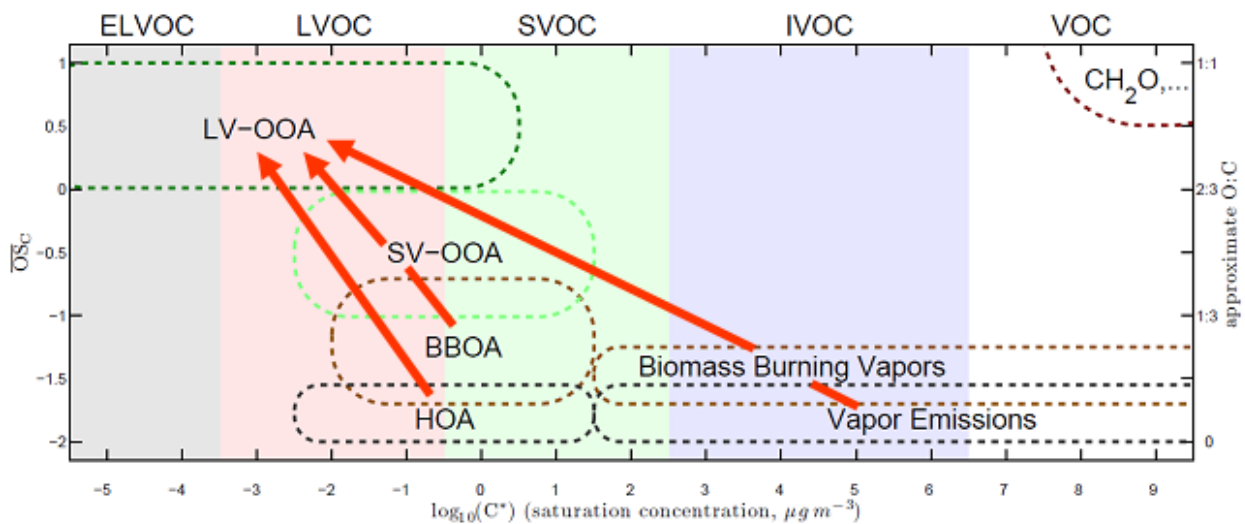


**Fig. 15** – Schematic presentation of links between emissions of atmospheric organic compounds, in-situ particle formation and growth (adapted from Riipinen et al., 2011). Besides growing the particles to climatically relevant sizes, oxidized organics can participate in the very first steps of in-situ particle formation as well as contribute to the loss processes removing newly formed particle from the atmosphere through increasing average sizes of the Aitken and accumulation particles (referred to as “Background aerosol” in the figure).



1  
2  
3  
4  
5

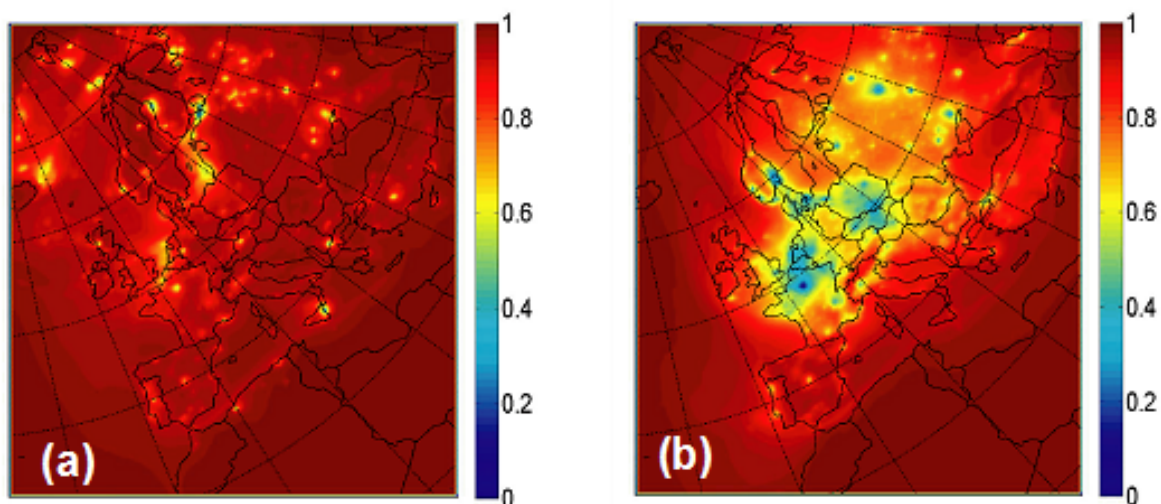
**Fig. 16** - Schematic of the emission and chemical evaluation of organic compounds in the atmosphere. Compounds in the particulate phase are denoted with green shading while those in the gas-phase with no shading.



1

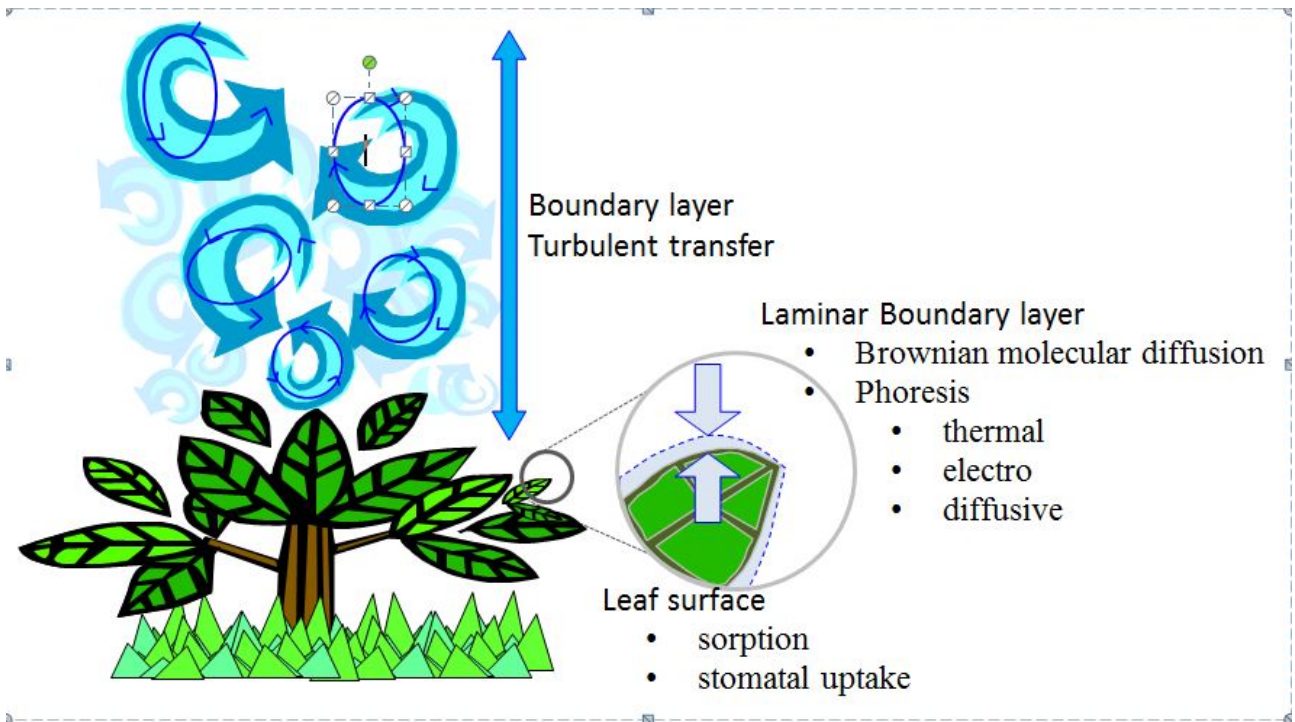
2 **Fig. 17** - Schematic of the chemical aging of organic compounds in the atmosphere using the  
 3 volatility (expressed as effective saturation concentration) and oxidation state (OSc) as framework  
 4 (Donahue et al., 2012a). The x-axis covers fourteen orders of magnitude, denoted as ELVOC, low  
 5 VOC (LVOC), semi VOC (SVOC), IVOC, and VOC. Factors based on ambient AMS observations  
 6 are shown. Oxidation in the atmosphere drives organic material upwards in this space. The  
 7 particulate phase approaches the LV-OOA while vapours ultimately move to the right. The  
 8 Approximate O:C is shown in the right hand axis. Adapted from Donahue et al. (2012a).

9



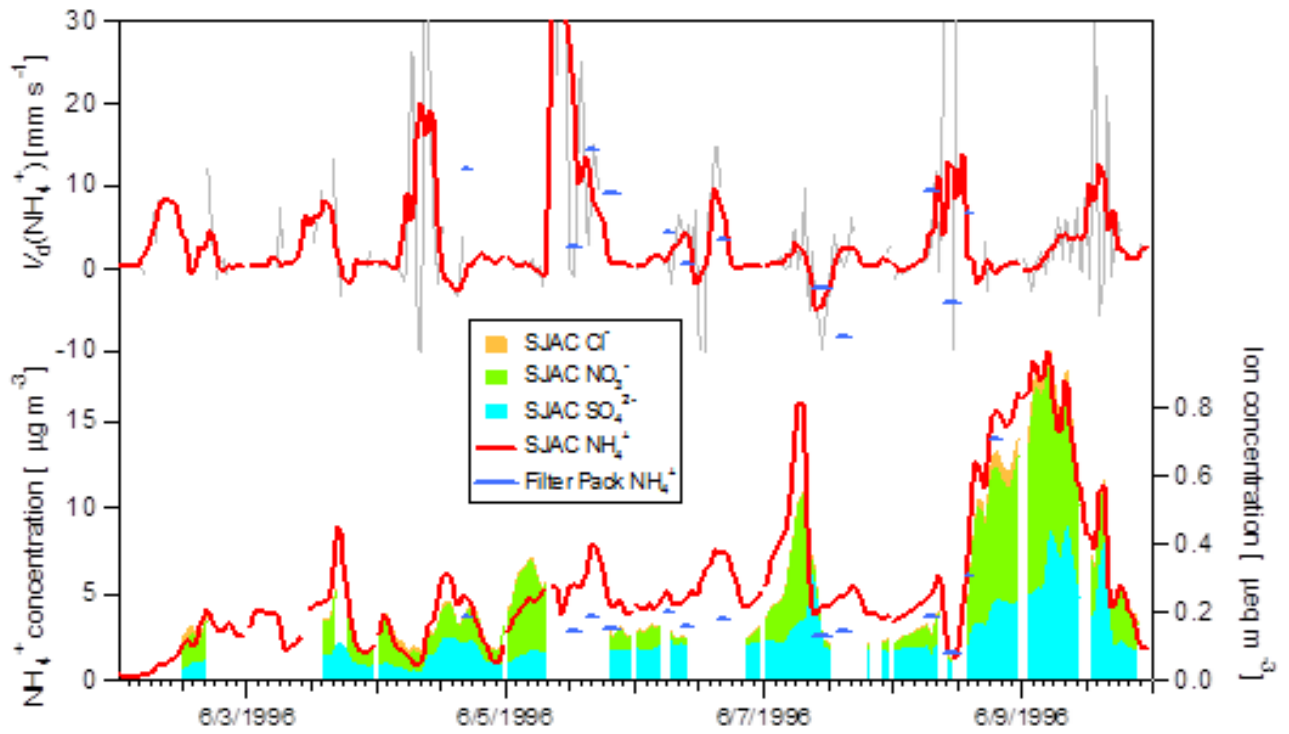
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7

**Fig. 18** - Predicted fraction of OA that is oxygenated based on the PMCAMx predictions using the Volatility Basis Set approach (Fountoukis et al., 2011) for (a) May 2008 and (b) January and February 2009. Most of the OA even in urban centres is predicted to be oxygenated during the spring/summer while oxygenated OA is a major component of OA almost everywhere even during the winter.

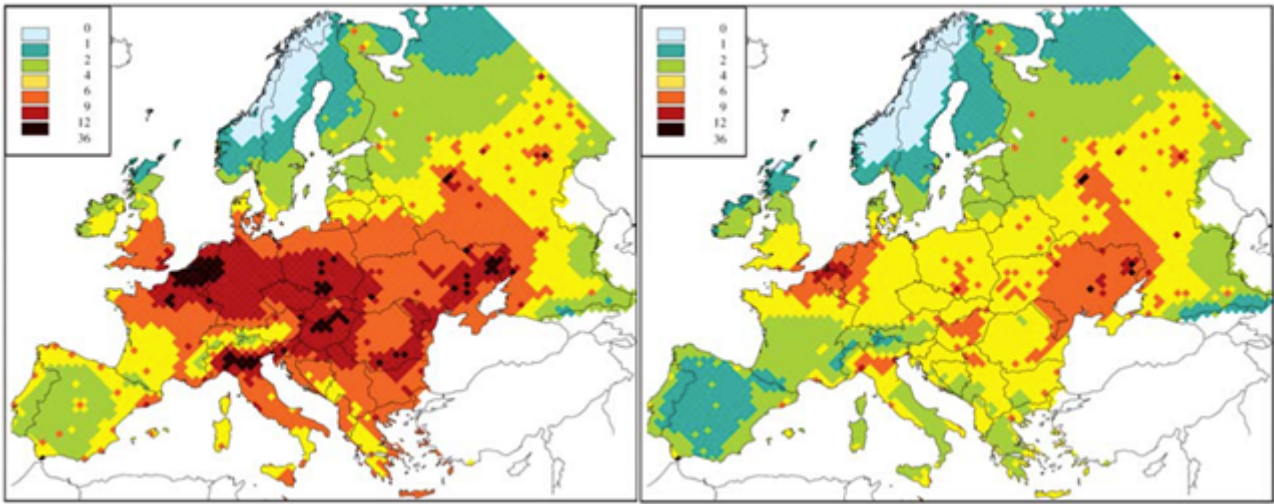


1  
2  
3

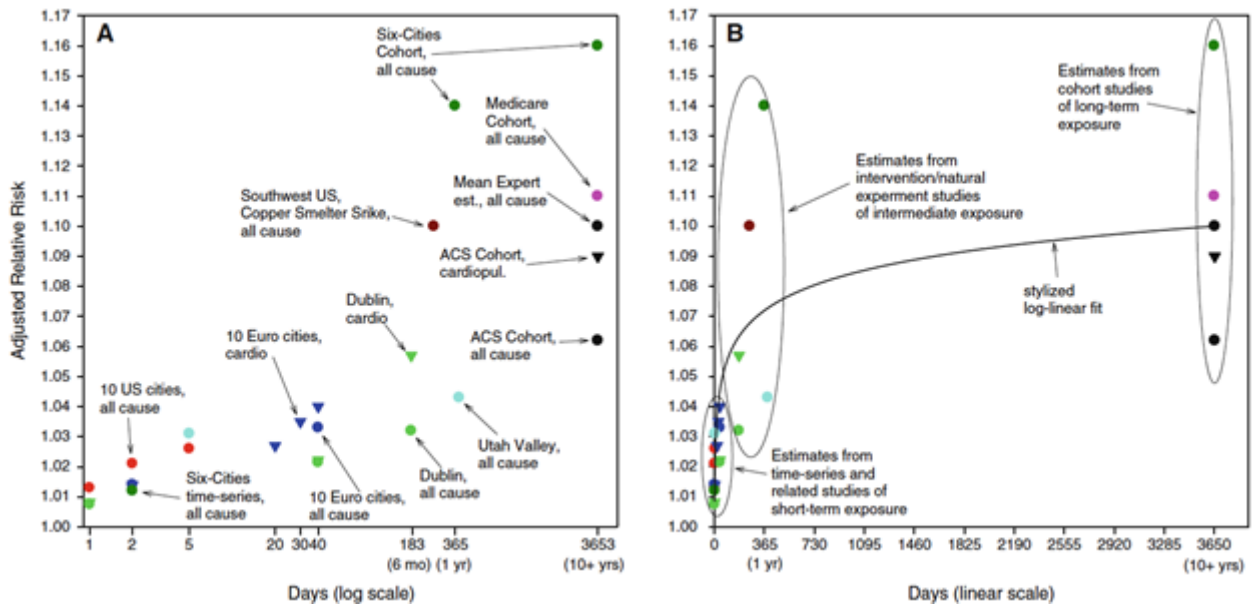
**Fig. 19** - The processes regulating particle dry deposition fluxes to terrestrial surfaces.



1  
 2 **Fig. 20** - Compilation of deposition velocities for ammonium derived from composition resolved  
 3 flux measurements over a Dutch heathland under conditions of high nitrate concentrations.  
 4



1  
 2 **Fig. 21** - Loss in statistical life expectancy due to anthropogenic PM<sub>2.5</sub> for the year 2000 on the left  
 3 and the baseline current legislation in 2020 on the right (CAFE, 2005).  
 4

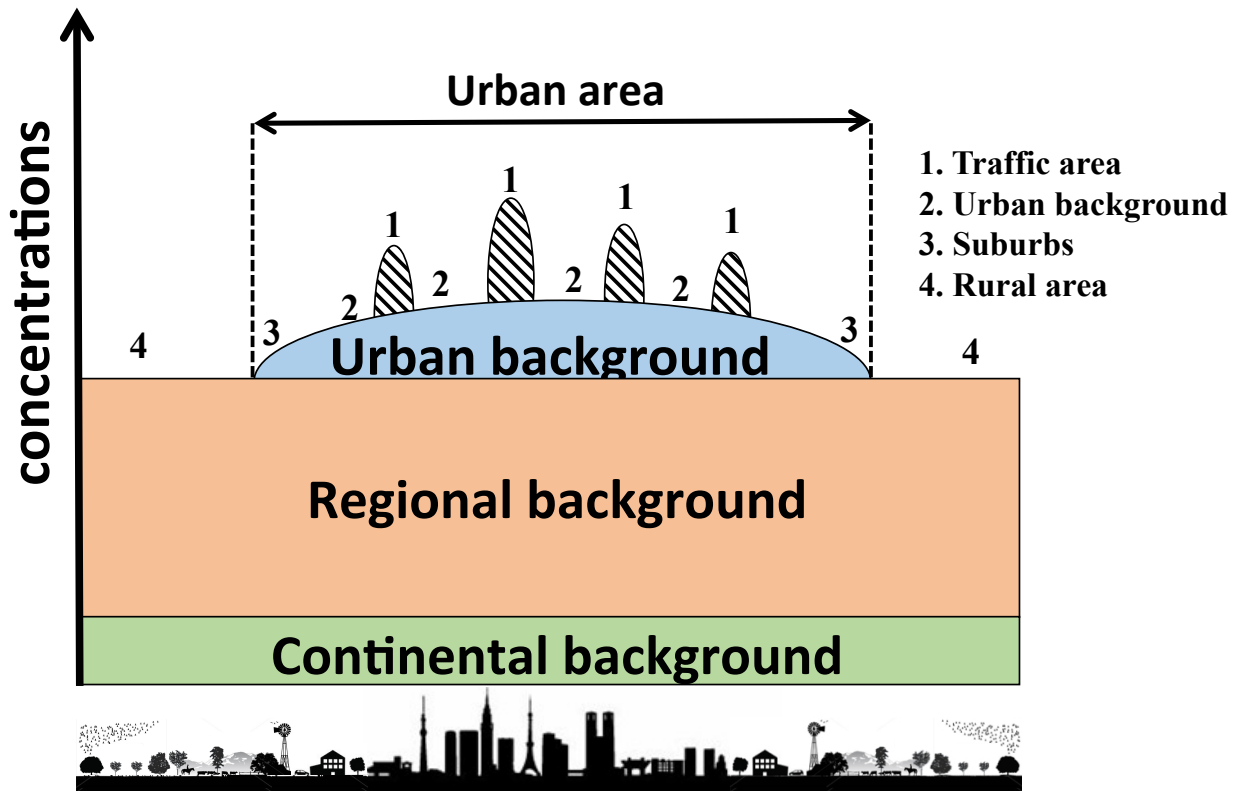


1

2 **Fig. 22** - Adjusted relative risk of mortality associated with an increment of  $10 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  (or  
 3  $20 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  of  $\text{PM}_{10}$  or black smoke) for different exposure duration (Pope et al. 2011).

4



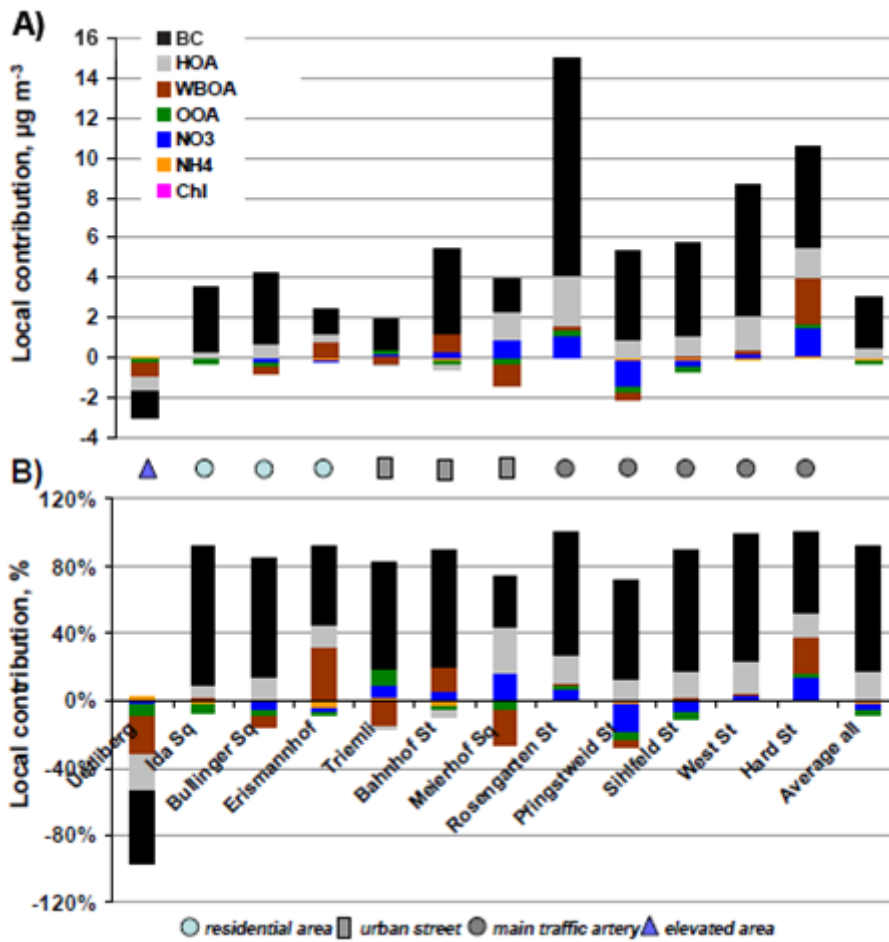


1

2 **Fig. 23** - The concept of regional background, urban increment and local traffic increment (adapted  
 3 from Lenschow et al., 2001).

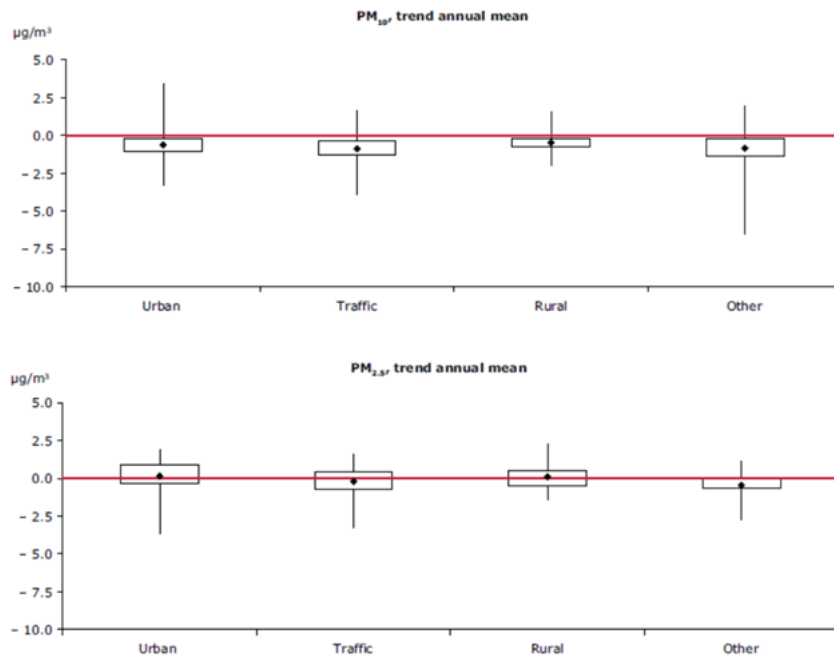
4

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24



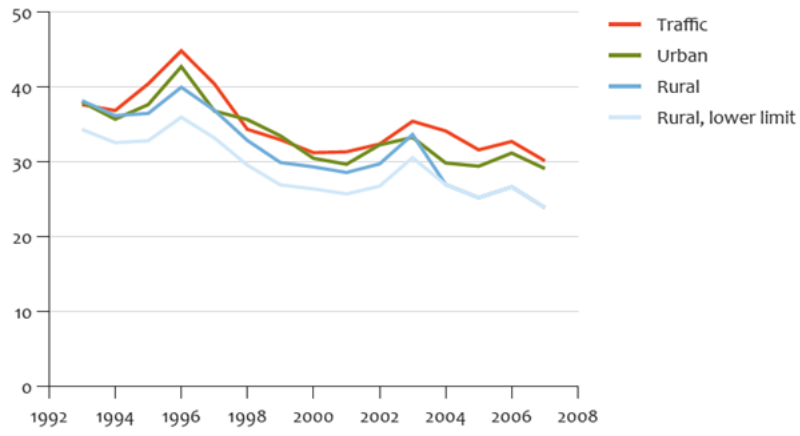
**Fig. 24** - Local contributions of  $\text{PM}_{10}$  components for different sites within the city of Zurich, Switzerland (absolute values panel (A), relative values panel (B)), averages for the whole campaign are shown. The “average all” bar represents the mean value of the local contribution of all data (Mohr et al., 2011).

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17

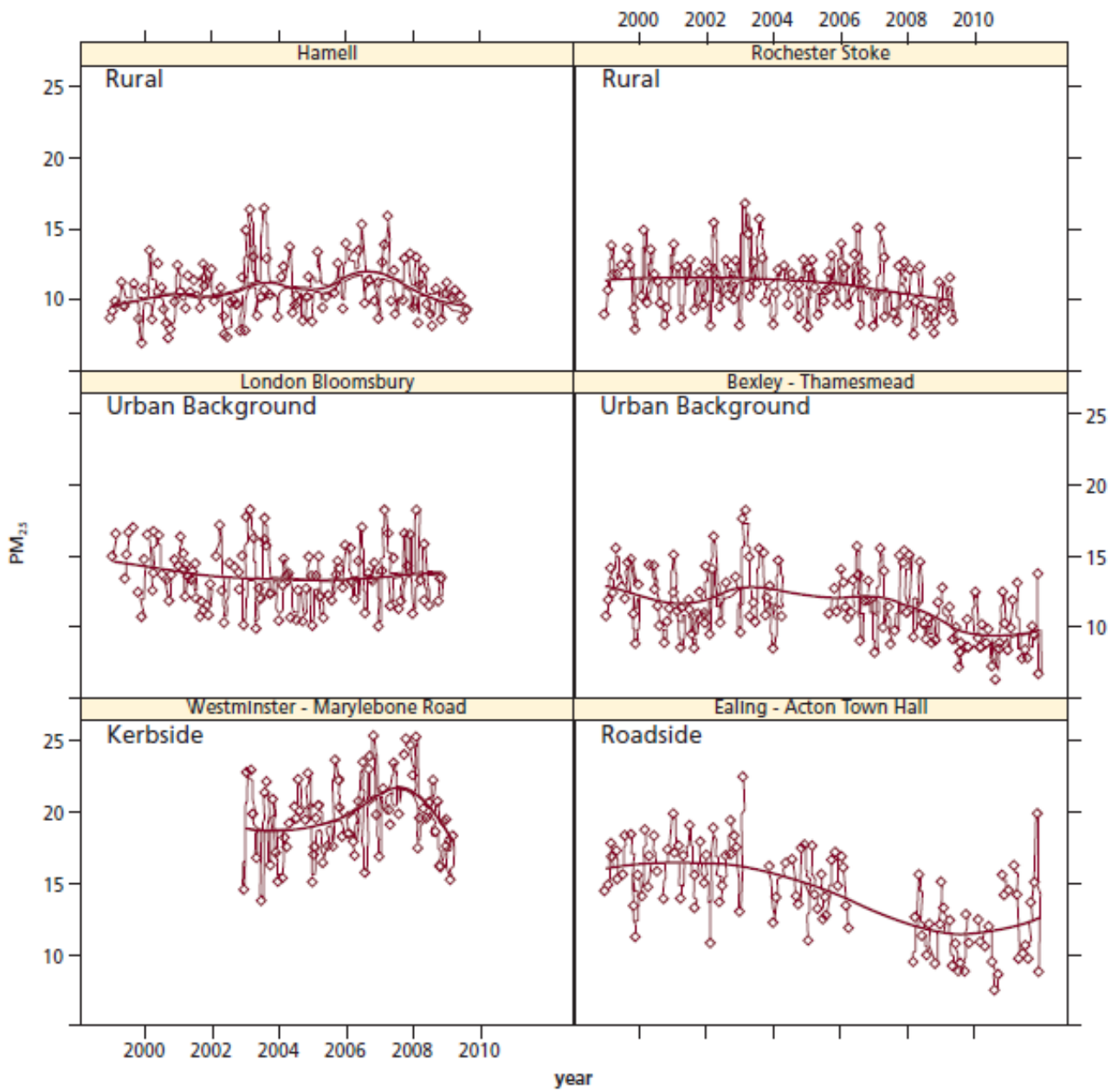


**Fig. 25** - Trends in PM<sub>10</sub> (top graph, 2002-2011) and PM<sub>2.5</sub> (bottom graph, 2006-2011) annual concentrations (in µg m<sup>-3</sup>) per station type (EEA, 2013b); the trends are calculated based on the data officially reported by the EU Member States.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12

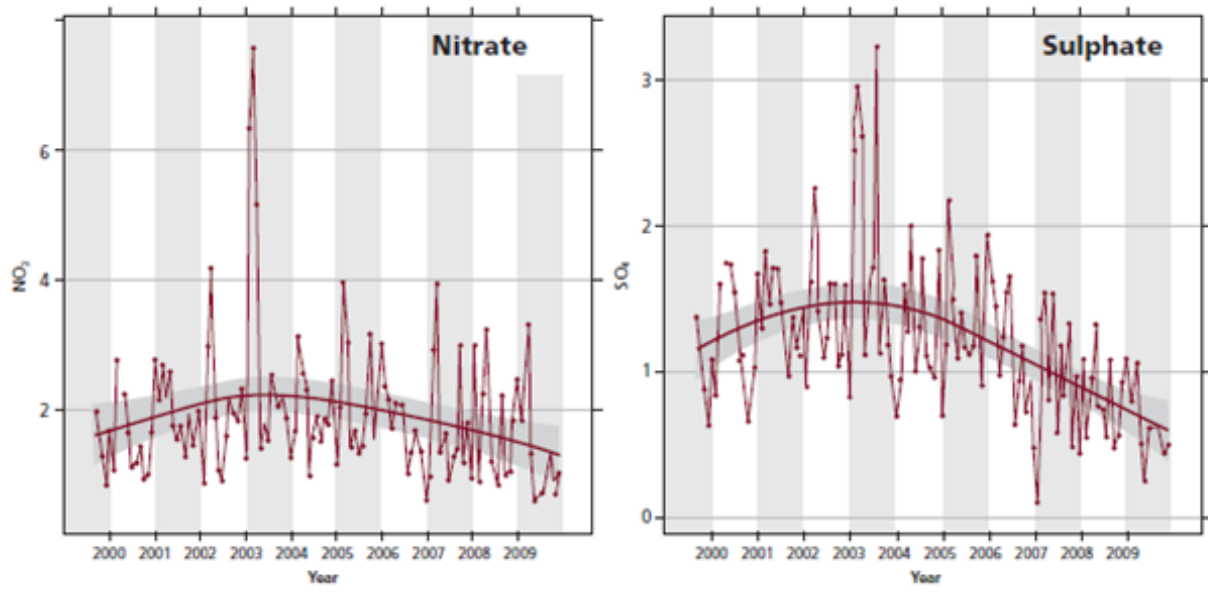


**Fig. 26** - Measured trend in annual average PM<sub>10</sub> in the Netherlands (Hoogerbrugge et al., 2010).



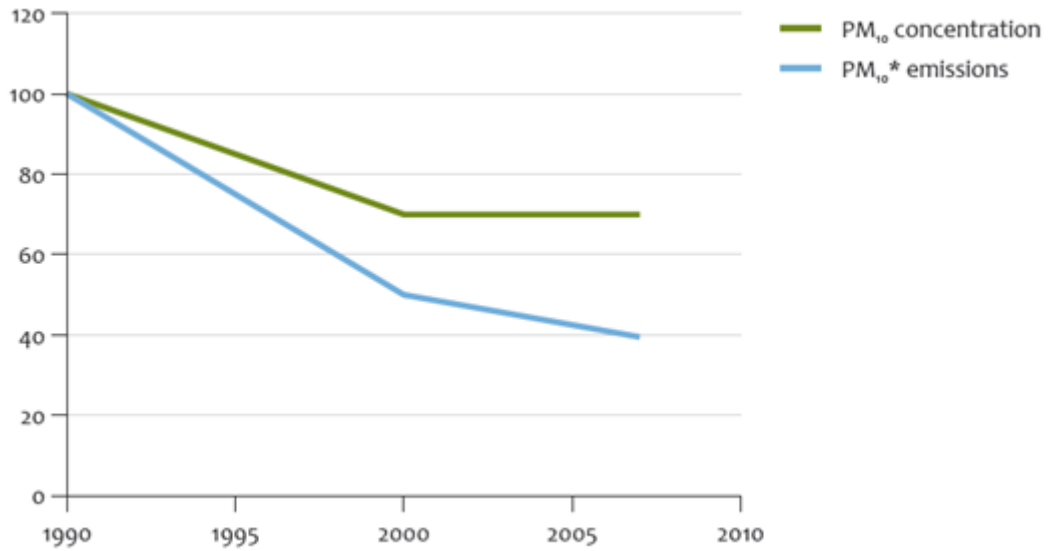
1 **Fig. 27** - Concentrations of PM<sub>2.5</sub> in  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  at six sites in the UK (AQEG, 2012).

2

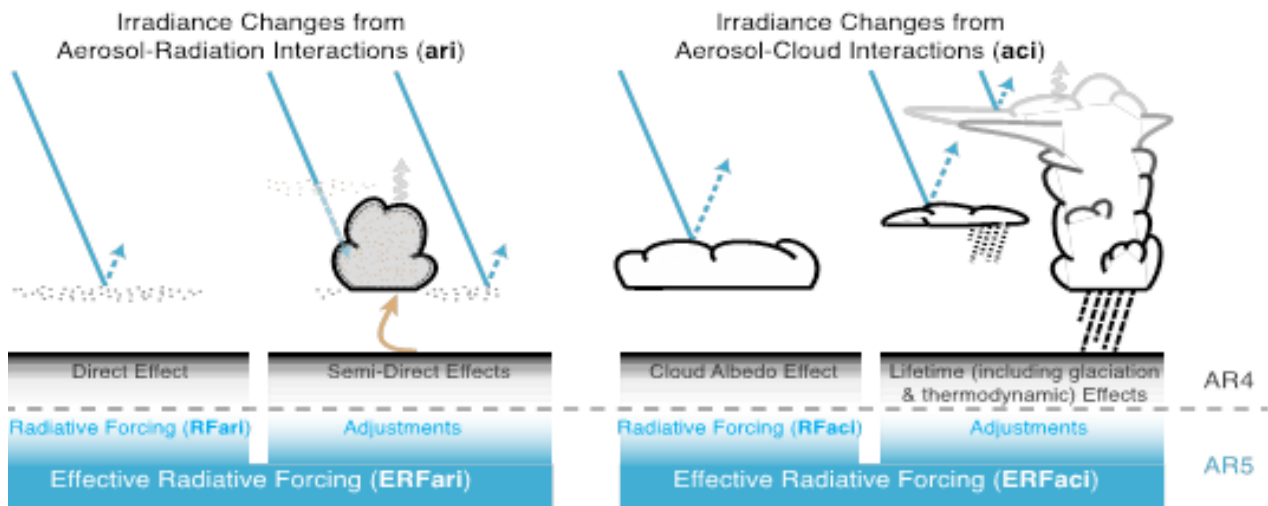


1  
 2 **Fig. 28** – Concentrations of nitrate and sulphate at UK rural sites (AQEG, 2012).  
 3

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16



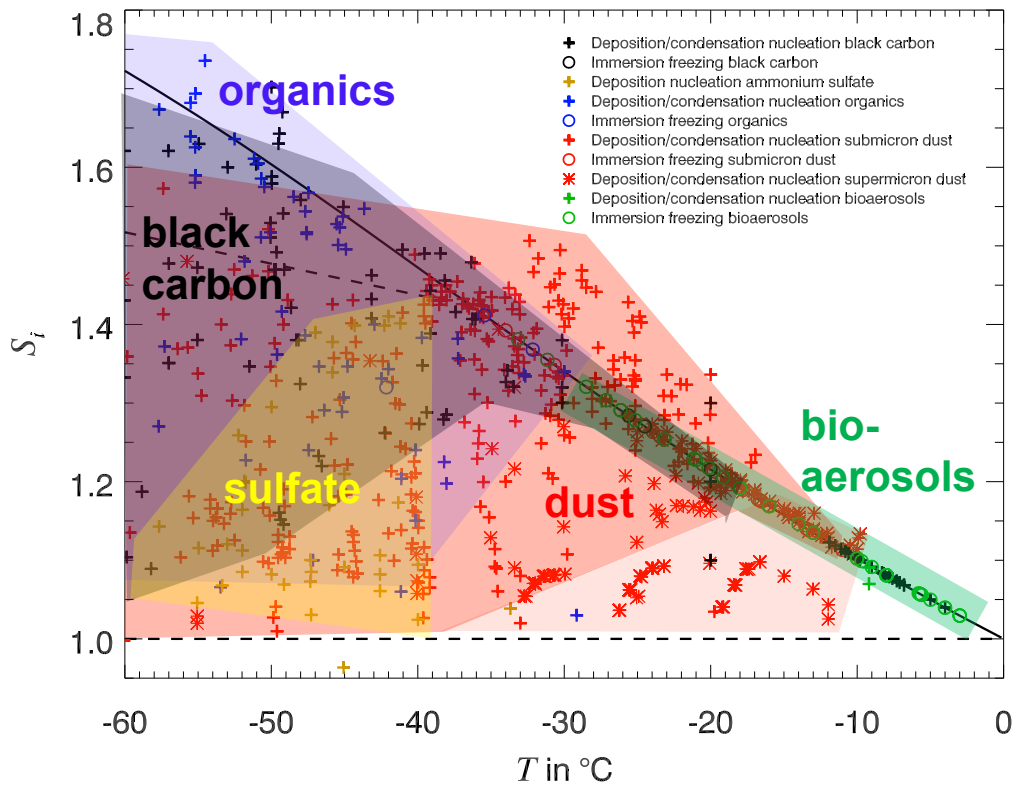
**Fig. 29** - Schematic of trends in PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations and emissions in the Netherlands; emissions from anthropogenic sulphur, nitrogen, carbon and primary particles weighted according to their contribution to PM<sub>10</sub> (Hoogerbrugge et al., 2010).



1  
 2 **Fig. 30** - Schematic of aerosol-radiation and aerosol-cloud interactions and how they are called in  
 3 IPCC AR5 (Boucher et al., 2013) as compared to the terminology used in IPCC AR4 (Forster et al.,  
 4 2007, Denman et al., 2007). The blue arrows depict solar radiation, the grey arrows terrestrial  
 5 radiation, and the brown arrow symbolizes the importance of couplings between the surface and the  
 6 cloud layer for rapid adjustments.

7

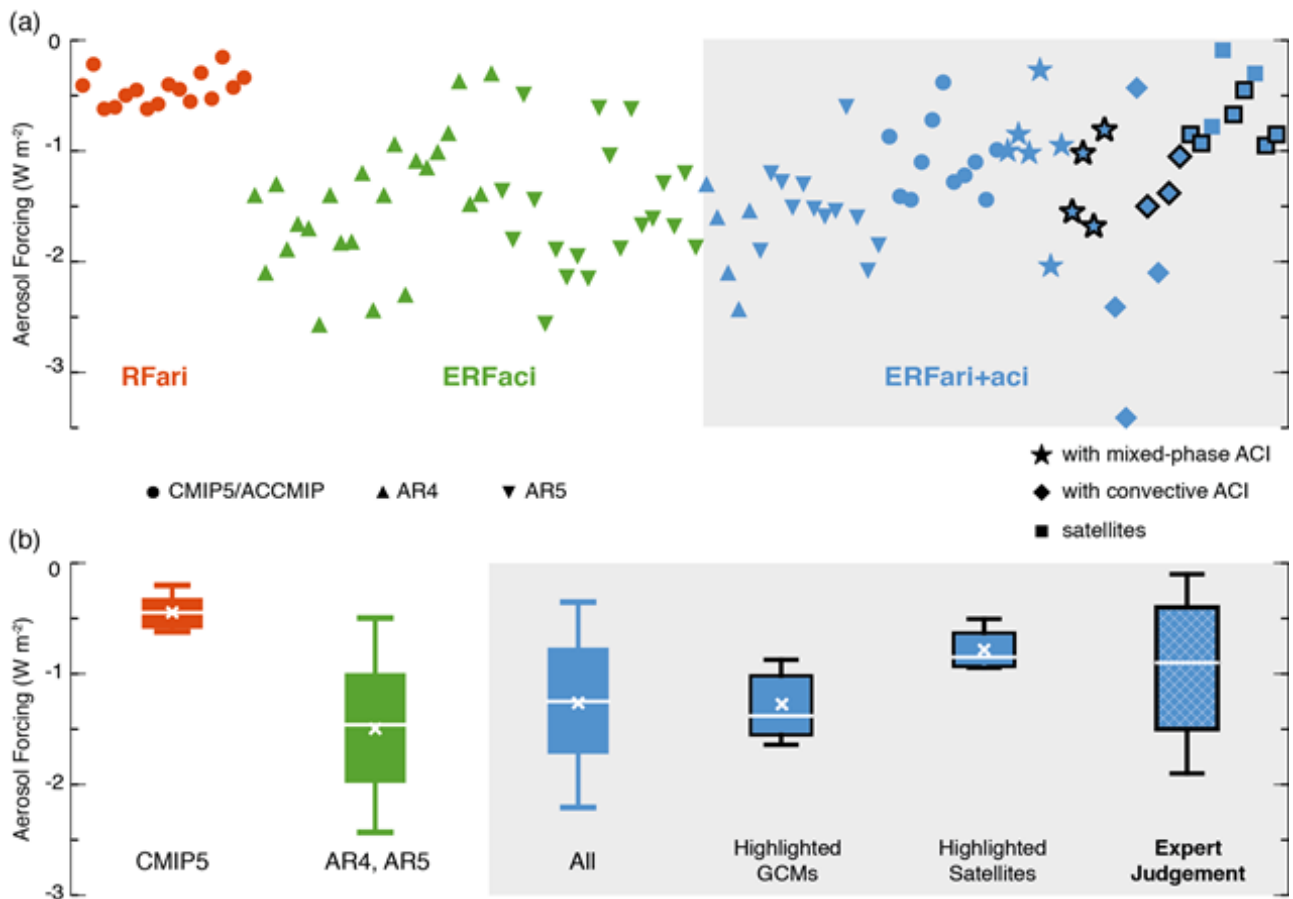




1

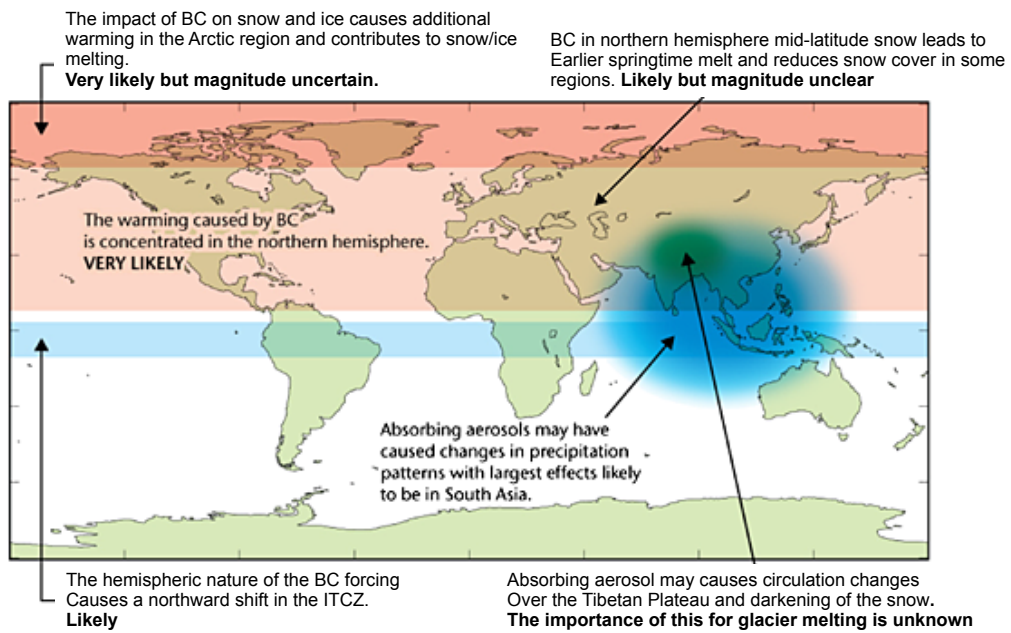
2 **Fig. 31** - The onset temperatures and relative humidities for deposition/nucleation freezing and  
 3 immersion freezing for bioaerosols, mineral dusts, organics, crystalline sulfate and soot from a  
 4 compilation of experimental data of sub- and supermicrometer aerosol particles in the literature  
 5 (Hoose and Möhler, 2012). The large range of observed ice nucleation onset conditions is due to  
 6 different experimental setups, particle sizes, activated fractions and chemical composition. Only  
 7 those IN species for which at least three papers exist are shown. The dashed line refers to the  
 8 homogeneous freezing of solution droplets (Koop et al., 2000).

9



1  
 2 **Fig 32** - GCM studies and studies involving satellite estimates of  $\text{RF}_{\text{ari}}$  (red),  $\text{ERF}_{\text{aci}}$  (green) and  
 3  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  (blue in grey-shaded box). Each symbol represents the best estimate per model and paper  
 4 (see Boucher et al., 2013). The values for  $\text{RF}_{\text{ari}}$  are obtained from the CMIP5 models.  $\text{ERF}_{\text{aci}}$  and  
 5  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  studies from GCMs on liquid phase stratiform clouds are divided into those published  
 6 prior to and included in AR4 (labelled AR4, triangles up), studies published after AR4 (labelled  
 7 AR5, triangles down) and from the CMIP5/ACCMIP models (filled circles). GCM estimates that  
 8 include adjustments beyond aerosol-cloud interactions in liquid phase stratiform clouds are divided  
 9 into those including aerosol-cloud interactions in mixed-phase clouds (stars) and those including  
 10 aerosol-cloud interactions in convective clouds (diamonds). Studies that take satellite data into  
 11 account are labelled as "satellites". Studies highlighted in black are considered for our expert  
 12 judgement of  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$ . (b) Whisker boxes from GCM studies and studies involving satellite data of  
 13  $\text{RF}_{\text{ari}}$ ,  $\text{ERF}_{\text{aci}}$  and  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$ . They are grouped into  $\text{RF}_{\text{ari}}$  from CMIP5/ACCMIP GCMs (labelled  
 14 CMIP5 in red),  $\text{ERF}_{\text{aci}}$  from GCMs (labelled AR4, AR5 in green), all estimates of  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  shown  
 15 in the upper panel (labelled "All" in blue),  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  from GCMs highlighted in the upper panel  
 16 (labelled "highlighted GCMs" in blue),  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$  from satellites highlighted in the upper panel  
 17 (labelled "Highlighted Satellites" in blue), and our expert judgement based on estimates of  $\text{ERF}_{\text{ari+aci}}$   
 18 from these GCM and satellite studies (labelled "Expert Judgement" in blue). Displayed are the  
 19 averages (cross sign), median values (middle line), 17th and 83th percentiles (likely range shown as  
 20 box boundaries) and 5th and 95th percentiles (whiskers).

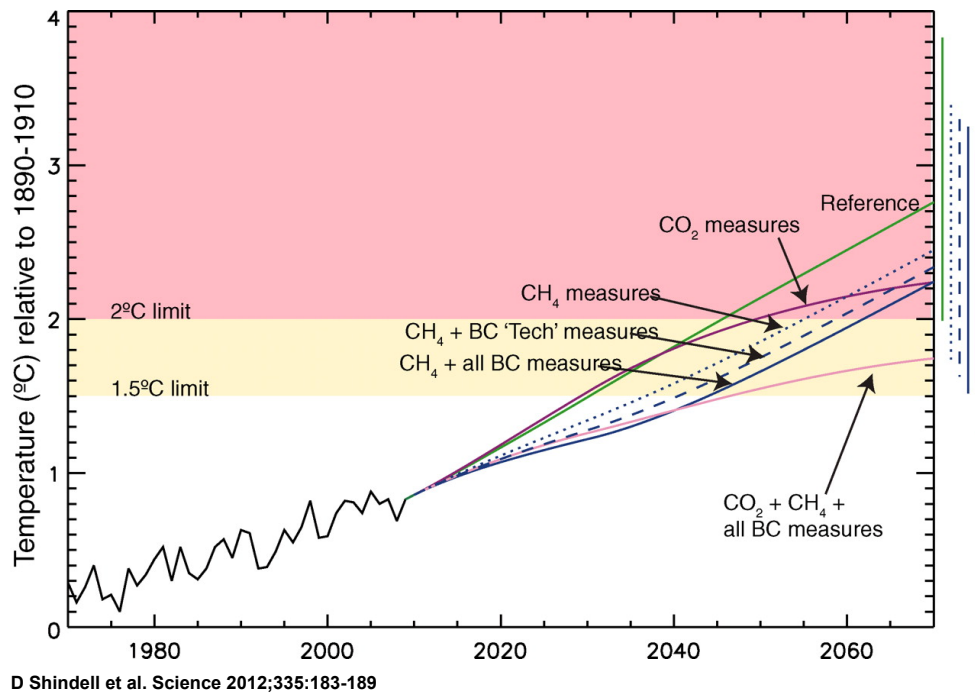
21



1

2 **Fig. 33** - Qualitative understanding of global climate impacts of BC emissions (Bond et al. 2013).

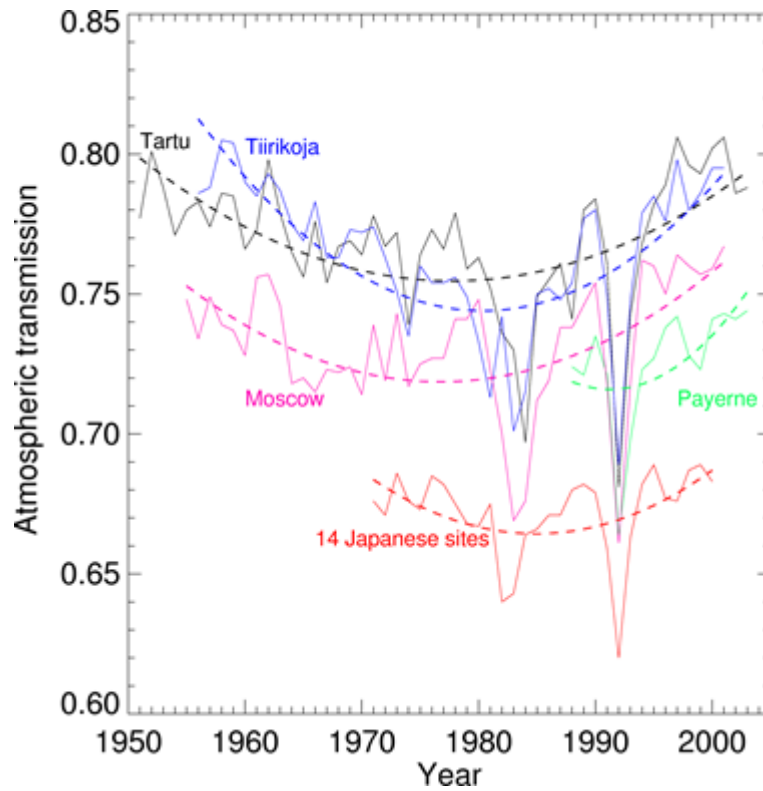
3



1

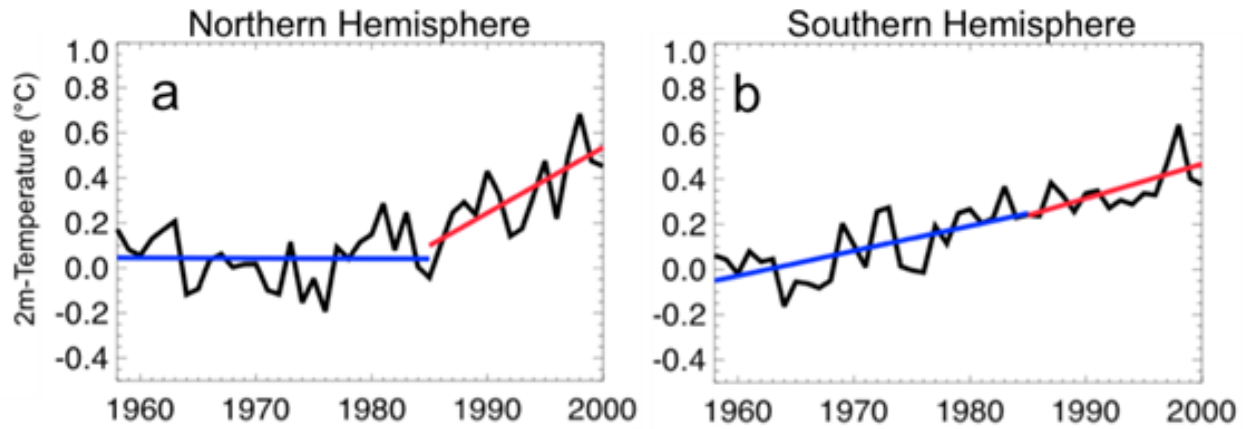
2 **Fig. 34** - Projected global temperature increase from 2009 to 2070 according to the simulations  
 3 discussed by Shindell et al. (2012). Five scenarios are presented based on selected measures for the  
 4 abatement of climate forcing agents: a) adoption of CO<sub>2</sub>-controlling measures, b) CH<sub>4</sub> measures, c)  
 5 CH<sub>4</sub> + BC technical measures (e.g., improving BC emission factors in domestic heating sources), d)  
 6 CH<sub>4</sub> + all BC measures (including non-technical measures, like improving public transportation  
 7 respect to use of private vehicles), e) CO<sub>2</sub> + CH<sub>4</sub> + all BC measures, f) reference: no further  
 8 measures respect to the already implemented policies.

9



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23

**Fig. 35** - Time series of annual mean atmospheric transmission under cloud-free conditions determined from pyrhelimeter measurements at various sites in Russia (Moscow), Estonia (Tartu-Toravere and Tiirikoja), Switzerland (Payerne), and Japan (average of 14 sites). The records indicate an increasingly polluted atmosphere from the 1950s to the 1980s, and a recovery thereafter, plus 2 distinct spikes caused by the high aerosol loadings following the volcanic eruptions of El Chichon (1982) and Mt. Pinatubo (1991) (Wild et al., 2005).

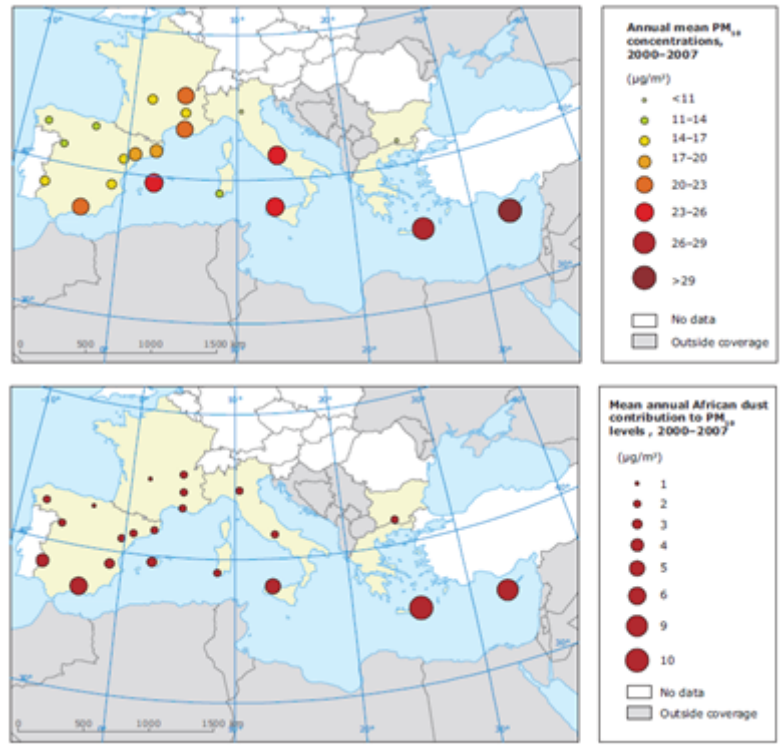


1

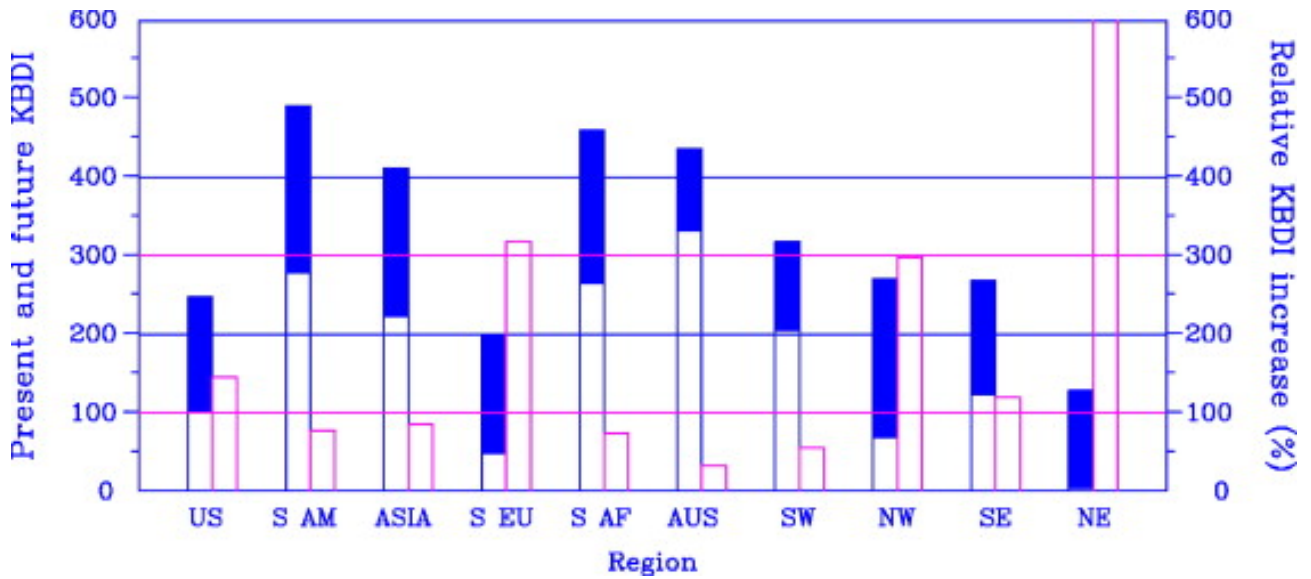
2 **Fig. 36** - Annual 2 m temperature anomalies observed on the Northern (a) and Southern  
 3 Hemispheres (b). Observations from HadCRUT3, anomalies with respect to 1960-1990. Linear  
 4 trends over the dimming phase (1950s-1980s) in blue, over the brightening phase (1980s-2000) in  
 5 red. On the polluted Northern Hemisphere, observed warming is much smaller during dimming  
 6 with strong aerosol increase than during subsequent brightening with aerosol decrease. On the more  
 7 pristine Southern Hemisphere, with greenhouse-gases as sole major anthropogenic forcing,  
 8 observed warming is similar during both periods (adapted from Wild et al., 2012).

9

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18



**Fig. 37** - Annual mean PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations and net African dust contributions across the Mediterranean Basin (2000 to 2007 average) (EEA, 2012; Querol et al., 2009).



1  
2 **Fig. 38** - Model-estimated regional changes in wildfire risk due to climate change. Results are  
3 shown as the magnitude of regional Keetch-Byram drought index (KBDI) for 1961-1990 (present,  
4 open bars) and 2070-2100 (future, closed bars). The percentage change between these two periods  
5 is shown on the right axis. The future KBDI changes were calculated using the climate change  
6 projected by the HadCM3 model with the A2a emissions scenario (Liu et al., 2010).